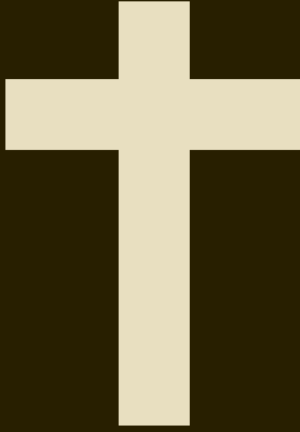


Sanskrit Bible (NT)  
in Cologne Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne  
Script

# **Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Cologne Script**

## **New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne Script**

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Cologne script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit [SanskritBible.in](http://SanskritBible.in) to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners. Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022  
e85f1eeb-63bc-53ca-bd73-2beea5c958e9

## Contents

Matthew . . . . .	1
Mark . . . . .	50
Luke . . . . .	81
John . . . . .	133
Acts . . . . .	173
Romans . . . . .	225
1 Corinthians . . . . .	247
2 Corinthians . . . . .	268
Galatians . . . . .	282
Ephesians . . . . .	290
Philippians . . . . .	297
Colossians . . . . .	302
1 Thessalonians . . . . .	307
2 Thessalonians . . . . .	312
1 Timothy . . . . .	315
2 Timothy . . . . .	321
Titus . . . . .	325
Philemon . . . . .	328
Hebrews . . . . .	330
James . . . . .	345
1 Peter . . . . .	351
2 Peter . . . . .	357
1 John . . . . .	361
2 John . . . . .	367
3 John . . . . .	368
Jude . . . . .	369
Revelation . . . . .	371

## mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

**I** ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvva-puruSavaMzazrENI|

**II** ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca|

**III** tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrON tasya putrO 'rAm|

**IV** tasya putrO 'mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn|

**V** tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUtO garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH|

**VI** tasya putrO dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE|

**VII** tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH, tasya putra AsA:|

**VIII** tasya sutO yihOzAphaT tasya sutO yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyaH|

**IX** tasya sutO yOtham tasya suta Aham tasya sutO hiSkiyaH|

**X** tasya sutO minaziH, tasya suta AmOn tasya sutO yOziyaH|

**XI** bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrA-tRMzca janayAmAsa|

**XII** tatO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltIyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

**XIII** tasya sutO 'bohud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr|

**XIV** asOraH sutaH sAdOk tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilIhUd|

**XV** tasya suta iliyAsar tasya sutO mattan|

**XVI** tasya sutO yAkUb tasya sutO yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti|

**XVII** ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|

**XVIII** yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanya pavitrENAtmanA garbhavati babhUva|

**XIX** tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakrE|

**XX** sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH|

**XXI** yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) kariSyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhya uddhariSyati|

**XXII** itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviSyatE| im-manUyEl tadIyanjca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati| | immAnUyEl asmAkAM saggIzvara\_ityarthaH|

**XXIII** iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvakra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

**XXIV** anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEzvarIyadUta-sya nidEzAnusArENa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgac-  
chat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzUM cakrE|

## II

I anantaraM hErOd saMjnjakE rAjnji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya  
baitlEhami nagarE yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasya  
dizO yirUZAlamnagaraM samEtya kathayamAsuH,

II yO yihUdIyanAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM  
dizi tiSthantastadIyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum  
a[]gamAma|

III tadA hErOd rAjA kathAmEtAM nizamyA yirUZAlamnagarasthitaIH  
sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

IV sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya paprac-  
cha, khrIStaH kutra janiSyatE?

V tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO  
bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAstE,

VI sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnIbhyO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| hE yihUdIyadEza-  
syE baitlEham tvaM na cAvarA| isrAyElIyalOkAn mE yatO yah pAlayiSy-  
ati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyatI|

VII tadAnIM hErOd rAjA tAn jyOtirvvido gOpanam AhUya sA tArakA  
kada dRSTAbhvat , tad vinizcayAmAsa|

VIII aparaM tAn baitlEhamaM prahItya gaditavAn, yUYaM yAta, yatnAt  
taM zizUM anvI Sya taduddEzE prAptE mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, taTO  
mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyatE|

IX tadAnIM rAjnja EtAdRzIm AjnjAM prApya tE pratasthirE, tataH  
pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE  
gatvA yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagitA tasyau|

X tad dRSTvA tE mahAnanditA babhUvuH,

XI tatO gEhamadhya pravizya tasya mAtrA mariyama sAddhaM  
taM zizUM nirIkSaya daNPavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM svESAM  
ghanasampattiM mOcayitvA suvarNaM kundurUM gandharamanjca tas-  
mai darzanIyaM dattavantaH|

XII pazcAd hErOd rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvarENa  
niSiddhAH santo 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratasthirE|

XIII anantaraM tESu gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUto yUSaphE svapnE  
darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizUM tanmAtaranjca gRhItva  
misardEzaM palAyasa, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathay-  
iSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yatO rAjA hErOd zizUM nAzayitUM mRgay-  
iSyatE|

XIV tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizUM tanmAtaranjca gRhItva  
misardEzaM prati pratasthE,

XV gatvA ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEzE nyuvAsa,  
tEna misardEzAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadEtadva-  
canam IzvarENa bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt|

XVI anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhiraMAtmAnaM pravanjcitaM vijnjAya  
bhRzaM cukOpa; aparaM jyOtirvidbhastyEna vinizcitaM yad dinaM  
taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvantO bAlakA asmin  
baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadye cAsan, lOkAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn  
ghAtayAmAsa|

XVII ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zOkEna kRtaz-  
abdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE| svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nAri tu  
rOdinI| na manyatE prabOdhantu yatastE naiva manti hi|

**XVIII** yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt|

**XIX** tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEzE svapnE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn

**XX** tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyELO dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantAH|

**XXI** tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhlan isrAyEldEzam AjagAma|

**XXII** kintu yihUdIyadEzE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karOtIti nizamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zagkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhaM prApya gAllldEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaram gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn,

**XXIII** tEna taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAkyam bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

### III

I tadAnOM yOhnnAma majjayitA yihUdIyadEzasya prAntaram up-asthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam|

III paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMz-caiva samIkuruta sarvvataH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH||

IV EtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn|

V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdidEzIya yarddan-taTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpE

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam aggIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjita babhUvuH|

VII aparam bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMza AgAmI-naH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata|

IX kintvasmAkam tAta ibrAhIm astIti svESu manaHsu cIntayantO ma vyAharata| yatO yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknOti|

X aparam pAdapAnAM mUIE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdapE uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtito madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE|

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn maj-jayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tadIyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahnrUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati|

XII tasya kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphOTya nijAn sakalagOdhumAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarv-vANi vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati|

XIII anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjitO bhavituM gAllpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|

XIV kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvam kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varam tvaya majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE|

XV tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkam kartavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata|

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatKsaNat tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE muktE jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtavad avaruhya svOparyyAgacchantaM vlkSanjckrE|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantOSa EtAdRzI vyOmaja vAg babhUva|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENa parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAn-taram AkRSTaH

<sup>II</sup> san catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva|

<sup>III</sup> tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAt-majO bhavEstarhyAjnjaya pASANAnEtAn pUpAn vidhEhi|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEvalapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti tairEva jIviSyati|"

<sup>V</sup> tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUOPari nidhAya gaditavAn,

<sup>VI</sup> tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavEstarhItO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhi-tamAstE, AdEkSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSitum tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadIyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH| |

<sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvaM ni-japrabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva|"

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnj-cakAra ca,

<sup>IX</sup> yadi tvaM daNPavad bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tub-hyaM pradAsyAmi|

<sup>X</sup> tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvaya nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamyah kEvalaH sa sEvyazca|"

<sup>XI</sup> tataH pratArakENa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSEvE|

<sup>XII</sup> tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE, tadvArttAM nizamyA yIzuna gAlII prAstHIyata|

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEstaTE sibUlUnnap-tAlI EtayOruvabhayOH pradEzayOH slmnOrmadyavarttI ya: kaphar-nAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt, anyAdEzlyagAlII yarddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibU-lUndEzau yatra sthAnE sthItau pura|

<sup>XV</sup> tatradya manuja yE yE paryyabhRmYan tamisrake| tairjanair-bRhadaIokaH paridarziSyate tadA| avasan yE janA dEze mRtyucchAyAs-varUpake| tESAmupari lOkAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH| |

<sup>XVI</sup> yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM, tat tadA sapha-lam abhUt|

<sup>XVII</sup> anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayi-tum ArEbhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhav-at|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIIo jaladhEstaTEna gacchan gacchan An-driyastasya bhrAta zimOn arthato yAM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm|

<sup>XIX</sup> tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi|

XX tEnaiva tau jAlAM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm |

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yOHannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vlkSyA tAvAhUtavAn |

XXII tatKsANat tau nAvAM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babbUvatuH |

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapIPAzca zamanay yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIIdEzaM bhramitum Arabhata |

XXIV tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yAZO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakArA |

XXV EtEna gAlIIdikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadEzEbhyO yArddanaH pArAnjca bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |

## V

I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharOpari vrajitvA samupavivEza |

II tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA katha kathyAnjckrE |

III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yatastE svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti |

IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti |

V namrA mANavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti |

VI dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti |

VII kRpAlavO mANavA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti |

VIII nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti |

IX mElayitArO mANavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti |

X dharmmakAraNAt tAPIta manujA dhanya, yasmAt svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE |

XI yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH |

XII tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hLAdadhvanjca, yataH svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan |

XIII yuyam mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArENa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyOgyatvAt kEValaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati |

XIV yUYaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavitum nahi zakSyati |

XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya drONadhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEhasthitAn sakalan prakAzayanti |

XVI yEna mANavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmAni vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptisAdRk prakAzatAm |



**XVII** ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM manubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi|

**XVIII** aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAya EkA mAtRA bindurEkOpi vA na lOpsyatE|

**XX** tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapi laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyaH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyatE, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyatE|

**XX** aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha|

**XXI** aparanjca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yO naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArHo bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi|

**XXII** kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kArANaM vinA nijabhrAtrE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArHo bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasa-hajAM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNPArHo bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAKyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNPArHo bhaviSyati|

**XXIII** atO vEdyAH samIpaM nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kArANat tvaM yadi dOSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smrTi rjAyate ca,

**XXIV** tarhi tasyA vEdyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcAt AgatyA nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya|

**XXV** anyanjca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH|

**XXVI** tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardakE'pi na parizOd-hite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi|

**XXVII** aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyam zrutavantaH;

**XXVIII** kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjca yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn|

**XXIX** tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varAM|

**XXX** yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varAM|

**XXXI** uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu|

**XXXII** kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradOSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati|

**XXXIII** punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA katha kathita, tAmapi yUyam zrutavantaH|

**XXXIV** kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pRthivya nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyatE |

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jAyatE |

XXXVIII aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata |

XXXIX kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOLE capETAghAtE kRtE taM prati vAmaM kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya |

XL aparaM kEnacit tvaya sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dEhi |

XLI yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tada tEna sArdhdaM krOzadvayaM yAhi |

XLII yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH |

XLIII nijasanIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XLIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn R[ati]yantE, tESAM maggalaM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRtE prArthayadhvaM |

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatAnjCOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjCOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha |

XLVI yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kEvalaM svIyabhRatRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNPAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata |

## VI

I sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prApsyatha |

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyaH prazaM-sAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgE ca tUrIM vAdayantI, tathA mA kuri[ti], ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyaM phalam alabhanta |

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaram mA jnjApaya |

IV tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

V aparaM yadA prArthayasE, tadA kapaTina\_iva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgasya kONE tiSthantO lOkAn darzayantaH prArthayituM priyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, tE svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan |

**VI** tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva gup-  
taM pazyatastava pituH samIpE prArthayasva; tEna tava yaH pitA  
guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

**VII** aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA  
kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhanTE, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM  
prArthana grAhiSyatE|

**VIII** yUyAM tESAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM  
yAcanAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti|

**IX** ataEva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH,  
tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu|

**X** tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcChA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi  
saphala bhavatu|

**XI** asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi|

**XII** vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkam  
aparAdhAn kSamasva|

**XIII** asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM  
gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvaDA tava; tathAstu|

**XIV** yadi yUyam anyESAM aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM  
svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyatE;

**XV** kintu yadi yUyam anyESAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuS-  
mAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyatE|

**XVI** aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSAn upavAsaM jnjApayi-  
tuM svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyAM ta iva viSaNavadanA  
mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi tE svakIyaphalam alab-  
hanta|

**XVII** yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyasE,  
kintu tava yo'gOcaraH pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkrTE nijazirasi tailaM  
marddaya vadananjca prakSalaya;

**XVIII** tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM  
dAsyati|

**XIX** aparaM yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM nayanti, cau-  
rAzca sandhiM karttayitva cOrayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM  
svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta|

**XX** kintu yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca  
sandhiM karttayitva cOrayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM  
sanjcinuta|

**XXI** yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM  
manAMsi|

**XXII** lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasana-  
naM bhavati, tarhi tava krtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati|

**XXIII** kintu lOcane'prasanne tava krtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhav-  
iSyati| ataEva ya dIptistvayi vidyatE, sa yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi  
tat tamisraM kiyan mahat|

**XXIV** kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM  
saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyatE, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya  
tadanyam avamanyatE; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmInjcEtyubhE sEvi-  
tuM na zaknutha|

**XXV** aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhak-  
SiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM  
paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA  
vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi?

XXVI vihAyasO vihaggamAn vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na kRtyatE bhAN-PAgArE na sanjcyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya AhAraM vitarati|

XXVII yUyaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESTha na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknOti?

XXVIII aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhantE tadAlOcayata| tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryaM na kurvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSitO nAsIt|

XXX tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kinjca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAy-isyate, iti na cintayata|

XXXII yasmAt dEvArccaka apIti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamas-Iti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jANati|

XXXIII ataEva prathamata IzvarlyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyisyantE|

XXXIV zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRtE pracuratarA|

## VII

I yathA yUyaM dOSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRtE'nyaM dOSiNaM mA kuruta|

II yatO yAdRzEna dOSEna yUyaM parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna dOSEna yUyamapi dOSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyatE, tEnaiva parimANena yuSmatkRtE parimAyisy-ate|

III aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlOcya tava sahasasya lOcanE yat tRNam AstE, tadEva kutO vIkSasE?

IV tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNAm bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknOSi?

V hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR riOcanAt tRNAm bahiSkartuM zakSyasi|

VI anyanjca sAramEyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSEpanat tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayisyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti|

VII yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAyisyate; mRgayadhvaM tata ud-dEzaM lapsyadhvE; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkRtE muktaM bhaviSyati|

VIII yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApayate; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatKrtE dvAraM mOcyatE|

IX AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,

X mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santO'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jANIta, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayA-cakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItarESam yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAb-haviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram|

**XIII** sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yatO narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti|

**XIV** aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTArAH kiyantO'lpAH|

**XV** aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUYaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha|

**XVI** manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakOlitazca uPumaraphalAni zAtayanti?

**XVII** tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAda-paEvAdhamaphalAni janayati|

**XVIII** kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti|

**XIX** aparaM yE yE pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRtTA vahnau kSipyantE|

**XX** ataEva yUYaM phalEna tAn paricESyatha|

**XXI** yE janA mAM prabhUM vadanti, tE sarvvE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yO mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karOti sa Eva pravEkSyati|

**XXII** tad dinE bahavO mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni?

**XXIII** tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakAriNO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUYaM matsamIpAd dURlbhavata|

**XXIV** yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtRA jnjAninA saha mayOpamIyatE|

**XXV** yatO vRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE vAYau vAtE ca tESu tadgEhaM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patatil

**XXVI** kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtRA 'jnjAninA upamIyatE|

**XXVII** yatO jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE pavanE vAtE ca tai rgRhE samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati|

**XXVIII** yIzunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadIyOpadEzam Az-caryam mEnirE|

**XXIX** yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapu-ruSa\_iva samupadidEza|

## VIII

**I** yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavO mAnavAstatpazcAd vavra-juH|

**II** EkaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayam karttuM zaknOti|

**III** tatO yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM sprZan vyAjahAra, sam-manyE'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tEna sa tatSaNat kuSThEnAmOci|

**IV** tatO yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca|

**V** tadanantaraM yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE,

**VI** hE prabhO, madIya EkO dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzAm vyathi-taH, satu zayanIya AstE|

<sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyam yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgmAttram Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayO bhaviSyati|

<sup>IX</sup> yatO mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin yAhItiyuktE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItiyuktE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmaitat kurvvityuktE sa tat karOti|

<sup>X</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizama yismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyElIyalOkAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH|

<sup>XI</sup> anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUBA ca sAKam militvA samu-pavEkSyanti;

<sup>XII</sup> kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisrE rAjyasya santAna nikSEsyantE|

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusAratO maggalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva danPE tadyadAsO nirAmayO babhUva|

<sup>XIV</sup> anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENa pIPitAM zanyIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAnjcakrE|

<sup>XV</sup> tatastEna tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sa samutthAya tAn siSEvE|

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArA-pIPitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakArA;

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhItavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat|

<sup>XVIII</sup> anantaraM yIzucaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza|

<sup>XIX</sup> tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi|

<sup>XX</sup> tatO yIzu rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE, vihAyasO vihaggamAnAM nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyatE|

<sup>XXI</sup> anantaram apara EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama pitaram zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAma anumanyasva|

<sup>XXII</sup> tatO yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvam mama pazcAd Agaccha|

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> pazcAt sAgarasya madhyam tESu gatESu tAdRzaH prabalo jhanj-bhanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt|

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, vayaM mriyamahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadA sa tAn uktavAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUYaM kutO vibhIta? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tatO nirvvAtamabhavat|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparam manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasarit-pati asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yaM mAnavaH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErIyadEzam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtva taM sAKSAT

kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau pracaNPAvAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt|

XXXIX tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvaya sAkam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid dUrE varAhANAM EkO mahAvrajO'carat|

XXXI tatO bhUttau tau tasyAntikE vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya|

XXXII tAdA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tAdA tE sarvvE varAha uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH|

XXXIII tatO varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtta-grastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta Avadan|

XXXIV tatO nAgarikAH sarvvE manuja yIzuM sAkSat karttuM bahirAy-AtAH tanja vilOkya prArthayAnjckrIrE bhavAn asmAkAM sImAtO yAtu|

## IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijgrAmam Ayayau|

II tataH katipayA janA EkaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTOpari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tatO yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijnjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam|

III taM kathAM nizama y kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati|

IV tataH sa tESAM EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM man-ahsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyaM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamas-titi yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha|

VII tataH sa tatSaNaD utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitavAn|

VIII manava itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarENa manavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAranaT taM dhanyaM babhASirE ca|

IX anantaraM yIzutatsthanAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthanE samupaviStAm mathinAmAnam EkaM manujam vilOkya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|

X tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karasaMgrAhi-NaH kaluSiNazca manava Agatya tEna sAkAM tasya ziSyaizca sAkam upavivizuH|

XI phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASirE, yuSmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhukMte?

XII yIzustat zrutva tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayOjanamAstE|

XIII atO yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnJakarmmaNi|yatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi|

XIV anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzinO vayanjca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavas-anti, kutaH?

**XV** tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhInAM saMggE kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti |

**XVI** purAtanavasane kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidranja bahukutsitaM dRzyatE |

**XVII** anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidryyatE tEna gOstanIrasaH patati kutUZca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrasaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati |

**XVIII** aparaM tEnaitatkathAkathanakAlE EkO'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhita prAyENaitAvatkAlE mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatyA tasyA gAtRE hastamarpayatu, tEna sA jIviSyati |

**XIX** tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

**XX** ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayEna zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd AgatyA tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;

**XXI** yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyatE, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavatI |

**XXII** tatO yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSI | EtadvAkYe gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt |

**XXIII** aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat,

**XXIV** panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH |

**XXV** kintu sarvvESu bahiSkRtESu sO'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tEna sOdatiSThat;

**XXVI** tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat |

**XXVII** tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtRAM cakARA; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOCairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrAjatuH |

**XXVIII** tatO yIzau gEhamadhyAM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn karmmaIt karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO |

**XXIX** tadAnIM sa tayO rIOcanAni sprRzan babhASE, yuvayOH pratItyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt | tEna tatkSaNAt tayO rnEtrANI prasannAnyabhavan,

**XXX** pazcAd yIzustau dRPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnIyAt |

**XXXI** kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayaMAsatuH |

**XXXII** aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manuja EkaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH |

**XXXIII** tEna bhUtE tyAjitE sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna jana vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyEIO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata;

**XXXIV** kintu phirUZinaH kathayAnjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati |

**XXXV** tataH paraM yIzustESAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarANI grAmAMzca babhARAma |



XXXVI anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameESAniva ca tyaktAn  
nirIkSya tESu kArUNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,  
XXXVII zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chEttAraH stOkAH |  
XXXVIII kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakAn prahEtUM zasyasvAminaM  
prArthayadhvam |

## X

I anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM  
sarvvaprakArarOgAn piPAzca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamAdAt |

II tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni | prathamaM zimOn yaM  
pitaraM vadanti, tafaH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro  
yAkUb

III tasya sahajo yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhi  
mathiH, AlphEyaputro yAkUb,

IV kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtiyayihUdAH khrISTaM  
parakarE'rpayat |

V EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH prESayan ityAjnjApayat, yUyam  
anyadEzIyAnAM padavIM zEmirONiYAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na  
pravizyE

VI isrAyElgOtrasya hArita yE yE mESastESAmEva samIpaM yAta |

VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM  
pracArayata |

VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn  
jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva  
mUlyaM vizrANayata |

IX kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na  
gRhIta |

X anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA  
yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyO bhavati |

XI aparaM yUyAM yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo janO  
yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata |

XII yadA yUyAM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata |

XIII yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati,  
nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati |

XIV kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam  
kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadULIH  
pAtayata |

XV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidO-  
mamOrApurayOrdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XVI pazyata, vRkayUthamadhyaE mESaH yathAvistatha yuSmAna prahi-  
Nomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkaH kapOtAivAhiMsaka bhavata |

XVII nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyAM rAjasaMsadi  
samarpiSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE |

XVIII yUyAM mannAmahEtOH zAstRNaM rAjnjAnjca samakSaM  
tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sAkSitvArthamAnESyadhvE |

XIX kintvitthaM samarpita yUyAM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra  
ma cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSman-  
manaH su samupasthAsyati |

XX yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyAM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH  
pitrAtma |

**XXI** sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitrO rvpakSibhUya tau ghAtayisyanti |

**XXII** mannamahEtOH sarvve janA yuSmAn R[tiyisyante, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyisyate |

**XXIII** tai ryadA yUyamEkapurE tAPiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldEzIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha |

**XXIV** gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn |

**XXV** yadi ziSyO nijagurO rdAsazca svaprabhOH samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESAM | cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante?

**XXVI** kintu tEbhyO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjisiSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti |

**XXVII** yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM |

**XXVIII** ye kAyAM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta |

**XXIX** dvau caTakau kimEkataAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuSmatAtAnumatiM vinA tESAMekOpi bhuvi na patati |

**XXX** yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMh santi |

**XXXI** atO mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhyO bahumUlyAH |

**XXXII** yo manujasAkSANmAmagglkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdagglkariSyE |

**XXXIII** prThvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata\_iti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM |

**XXXIV** pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sakaM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjA-gate[smi |

**XXXV** tataH svasvaparivAraEva nRzatu rbhavita |

**XXXVI** yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM priyatE, sa na madarhaH;

**XXXVII** yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhikaM priyatE, se[pi na madarhaH |

**XXXVIII** yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, se[pi na madarhaH |

**XXXIX** yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayisyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati |

**XL** yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti |

**XLI** yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jnAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati |

**XLII** yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENa phalEna na vanjisiSyate |

## XI

**I** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya pure pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracAryaituM tatsthanAt pratasthE |

**II** anantaraM yOhan karAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArtam prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE?

**III** Etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNOT |

**IV** yIzuH pratyavOcat, andhA nEtrAni labhantE, khanjca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jIvanta ut-tiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpE susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

**V** EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM|

**VI** yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH|

**VII** anantaraM tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtEna kampitaM nalaM?

**VIII** va kiM vIkSitum vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti|

**IX** tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn;

**X** yataH, pazyA svakiyadUtOyaM tvadagrE prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE sO'yam yOhan|

**XI** aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThaH kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yah kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThaH|

**XII** aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvanti|

**XIII** yatO yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata|

**XIV** yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAga-manasya vacanamAstE sO'yam EliyaH|

**XV** yasya zrOtum karNau staH sa zRNotu|

**XVI** EtE vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayOpamIyantE? yE bAlaka haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

**XVII** vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpE vaMzIrvAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpE ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE|

**XVIII** yatO yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti|

**XIX** manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, pazyata Esa bhOkta madyapAta caNPalapinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSaM jAnanti|

**XX** sa yatra yatra purE bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantEtyukta kathitavAn,

**XXI** hA kOrAsIn, hA baitsaidE, yuSmannadhyE yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvartiSyanta|

**XXII** tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdazaH sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

**XXIII** aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvAm svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narake nikSepasyae, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaNI karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat|

**XXIV** kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava daNPataH sidOmO daNPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati|

XXV EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnJanavatO viduSazca lOkAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XXVI hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM|

XXVII pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrENa pita prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrAd anyah kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti|

XXVIII hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lOkA yUyaM matsannidhim Agachata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi|

XXIX ahaM kSamaNazILO namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvanjca, tEna yUyaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhBE|

XXX yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

## XII

I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta|

II tad vilOkya phirUzinO yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti|

III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH santO yat karmmAkurvvann tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi?

IV yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaggimanujAnAnjcaAbhoJanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH|

V anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjakA nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?

VI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garIyAn Eka AstE|

VII kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiStA tarhi nirdOSAn dOSiNO nAkArStA|

VIII anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE|

IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

X tatO yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

XI tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgarttE patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

XII avE rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavyaM|

XIII anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasArItE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhavat|

XIV tadA phirUzinO bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumanttraNAM tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH|

XV tatO yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaram gatavAn; anyESu bahunarESu tatpazcAd gatESu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjnjApyat,

XVI yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata|

XVII tasmAt mama prIyO manOnItO manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sEvako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svakIyAtma mayA saMsthApyaSyate| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavastha saMprakAzyatE|

XVIII kEnApi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE|

**XIX** vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat naLO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA sadhUmavarttinjca na sa nirvvApayiSyatE|

**XX** pratyAzAnjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH|

**XXI** yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|

**XXII** anantaraM lOkai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH, tataH sO'ndhO mUkO draSTuM vaktunjArabhavan|

**XXIII** anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjacakruH, ESaH kiM dAyUdaH santAnO nahi?

**XXIV** kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmNO bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

**XXV** tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAD bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca kinjcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAD vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOti|

**XXVI** tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArENa sthAsyati?

**XXVII** ahanjca yadi bAlsibUBA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti|

**XXVIII** kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|

**XXIX** anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kEna prakArENa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti|

**XXX** yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyO nahi sa vipakSIya AstE, yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati|

**XXXI** ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu pavitrasyatmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknOti|

**XXXII** yO manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknOti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyatmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknOti|

**XXXIII** pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalEna pAdapaH pariclyatE|

**XXXIV** rE bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacO nirgacchati|

**XXXV** tEna sAdhurmanavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANPagarAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANPagarAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati|

**XXXVI** kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradineE taduttaramavazyam dAtavyaM,

**XXXVII** yatastvAM svIyavacObhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacObhizca sAparAdhO gaNiSyasE|

**XXXVIII** tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM bhavattaH kinjcana lakSma didRkSamaH|

XXXIX tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma mRgayatE, kintu bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnasO lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE|

XL yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM mEdinyaM madhyE sthAsyati|

XLI aparaM nInivIya mAnavA vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAttE yUnasa upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjckakrIrE, kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE|

XLII punazca dakSiNadEzIya rAjnI vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjnI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtuM mEdinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara EkO janO'tra AstE|

XLIII aparaM manujAd bahirgatO 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatvA vizrAmam gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma pakAvRtya yAmi|

XLIV pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjittaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karOti|

XLV tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zE-Sadaza pUrVVadazAtOtvAzubhA bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE|

XLVI mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAta saha-jAzca tEna sAkAm kAnjcit kathAM kathayituM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH|

XLVII tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani saha-jAzca tvaya sAkAm kAnjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAna bahistiSThanti|

XLVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? kE vA mama saha-jAH?

XLIX pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama saha-jAzcaite;

L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurutE, saEva mama bhrAtA bhaginI janani ca|

### XIII

I aparanjca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatvA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza|

II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tEna mAnavA rOdhasi sthitavantaH|

III tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn ithaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSivalO bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

IV tasya vapanakAlE katipayabIjESu mArgapArzvE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH|

V aparaM katipayabIjESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatkSaNaT tAnyagkuritAni,

VI kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni tESAM mULApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca|

VII aparaM katipayabIjESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaN-TakAnyEdhitvA tAni jagrasuH|

VIII aparanjca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit zataganAni kAnicit saSTiguNani kAnicit triMzaguMNani phalAni phalitavanti|

IX zrOtuM yasya zruti AsAtE sa zRNuyAt|

X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya sO'pRcchyata, bhavata tEbhyaH kutO dRSTAntakatha kathayate?

**XI** tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyi|

**XII** yasmAd yasyAntikE varddhatE, tasmAyEva dAyiSyatE, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyanti, kintu yasyAntikE na varddhatE, tasya yat kinj-  
canAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyatE|

**XIII** tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA  
api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTAntakathA kathyatE|

**XIV** yathA karNaiH zrOSyatha yUYaM vai kintu yUYaM na bhOtsyatha |  
nEtraidrakSyatha yUyanjca pariñjAtuM na zakSyatha | tE mAnuSA yathA  
naiva paripazyanti lOcanaIH | karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyantE  
ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttitESu cittESu kAIE kutrApi tairjanaIH | mattastE  
manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA tESAM manuSyANAM  
kriyantE sthUlabbuddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA  
dRzaH|

**XV** yadEtAni vacanAni yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAni tESu tAni  
phalanti|

**XVI** kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSantE;  
dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagraH, yasmAt tairAkarNyatE|

**XVII** mayA yUYaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyatE, tad ba-  
havO bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantOpi draSTuM  
nAlabhanta, punazca yUYaM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api  
zrOtum nAlabhanta|

**XVIII** kRSIvalIyadrSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta|

**XIX** mArgapArzvE bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya  
kathAM nizama na budhyatE, tada pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM  
kathAM haran nayati|

**XX** aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kazcit kathAM  
zrutvaiva harSacittEna gRhlAti,

**XXI** kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthi-  
rastiSThati; pazcAta tatKathAkarANat kOpi kIEstAPanA vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi  
sa tatKsaNad vighnamEti|

**XXII** aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhyE bIjAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit  
kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyatE, tEna  
sA mA viphalA bhavati|

**XXIII** aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM  
zrutva vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kECit zataguNani kECita SaSTigu-  
Nani kECicca triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti|

**XXIV** anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH  
kathayAmAsa; svargIyArAjyaM tAdRzEna kEnacit gRhasthEnOpamIyatE,  
yEna svIyakSEtrE prazastabIjAnyauPyanta|

**XXV** kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM  
gOdhUmabIjAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja|

**XXVI** tatO yadA bIjEbhyO'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tada  
vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan|

**XXVII** tatO gRhasthasya dAsEyA Agamya tasmai kathayAnjCakruH, hE  
mahEccha, bhavata kiM kSEtrE bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtvE  
vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

**XXVIII** tadAnIM tEna tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri|  
dAsEyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatva tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH  
kIdRzItchA jAyatE?

**XXIX** tEnAvAdi, nahi, zagkE'haM vanyayavasOtpAtanakaIE yuSmAbhis-  
taiH sAkaM gOdhUmA apyutpAtiSyantE|

XXX ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvVA sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUma yuSmAbhi rbhANPAgARaM nItVA sthApantAm|

XXXI anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamEkaM nItVA svakSEtra uvApa|

XXXII sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam|

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjacakAra; ka-cana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacUrNANAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM|

XXXIV itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirE-tAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat|

XXXV EtEna dRSTAntIyEna vAkyEna vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyam purAbhavam| yadEtadvacanaM bhav-iSyadvAdina prOktaMAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat|

XXXVI sarvvAn manujan visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTE tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhav-ANA asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu|

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna bhadrabIjAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakAH svargIyadU-tAH|

XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati;

XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prESayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya

XLII yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpyanti|

XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalOkAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskara\_iva tE-jasvinO bhaviSyanti| zrOtuM yasya zruti AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt|

XLIV aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM pazyan yO gOpayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatVA svIyasarvvvasvaM vikriya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLV anyanjca yO vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan

XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvvasvaM vikriya TAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVII punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaM-grAhyAnAya\_iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVIII tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrihya bhAjanESu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

XLIX tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpyanti,

L tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjca bhaviSyataH|



<sup>LI</sup> yIzunA tE pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tAdA tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabhO |

<sup>LII</sup> tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTArAH |

<sup>LIII</sup> anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE | aparaM svadEzamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn;

<sup>LIV</sup> tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam Az-caryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

<sup>LVI</sup> kimayam sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi?

<sup>LVI</sup> Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasma-dayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva;

<sup>LVII</sup> tatO yIzunA nigaditaM svadEzIyajAnAM madhyaM vinA bhav-iSyadvAdi kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavatI |

<sup>LVIII</sup> tESAmavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn |

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd,

<sup>II</sup> ESa majjayitA yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadb-hutaM karmma prakAzyatE |

<sup>III</sup> purA hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipO jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhad yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> yatO yOhan uktavAn, EtsayAH saMgrahO bhavatO nOcitaH |

<sup>V</sup> tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayAnjcaKara; yataH sarvve yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu hErOdO janmAhIyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhita tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaprINyat |

<sup>VII</sup> tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi |

<sup>VIII</sup> sA kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya |

<sup>IX</sup> tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtazap-athasya cAnurOdhat tat pradAtuma Adideza |

<sup>X</sup> pazcAt kARAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA

<sup>XI</sup> tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA sva-jananyAH samIpaM tanninAya |

<sup>XII</sup> pazcAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAnE sthApayAmA-sustatO yIzOH sannidhiM vrajItvA tadvArttAM babhASirE |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAkI gatavAn, pazcAt manavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA tESu kAruNikaH man tESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakARA |

<sup>XV</sup> tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAnj-cakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM vElApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasva-grAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |

**XVI** kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata |

**XVII** tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcakaM mInadvayanj-cAstE |

**XVIII** tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata |

**XIX** anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapanjcakaM mInadvayanjca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyEz-varIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH |

**XX** tataH sarvvE bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH |

**XXI** tE bhOktaAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa panjca sahasrANI pumAMsa Asan |

**XXII** tadanantaraM yIzu rOkAnAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArO-PhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTavAn |

**XXIII** tatO lOkESu visRSTESu sa vivikTE prArthayitUM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAKi sthitavAn |

**XXIV** kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmdhyE taraggais-taraNirdOlAyamAnAbhavat |

**XXV** tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn |

**XXVI** kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvigna ja-gaduH, ESa bhUta iti zagkamaNa uccaiH zabdAyAnjcakrirE ca |

**XXVII** tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiStA, ESO'ham |

**XXVIII** tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjnjApayatu |

**XXIX** tataH tEnAdiStAH pitarastaraNitO'varuhya yIzE[rantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja |

**XXX** kintu pracaNPam pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatu |

**XXXI** yIzustatkSaNAat karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH?

**XXXII** anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRtE |

**XXXIII** tadAnIM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta AgatyA taM praNabhya kathitavan-taH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH |

**XXXIV** anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginESarannAmakaM nagaramu-patasthuH,

**XXXV** tadA tatratyA janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsyA caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPitA Asan, tAvataEva tadantikamAnayAmA-suH |

**XXXVI** aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM sprastuM vinIya yA-vantO janAstat sparzaM cakrirE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

## XV

**I** aparaM yirUZAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpaMAgatyA kathayAmAsuH,

**II** tava ziSyAH kimaratham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE?

**III** tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUYaM paramparAgatAcArENa kuta IzvarAjn-jAM lagvadhvE |

IV Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mriyEta;

V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananiM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata,

VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyaM paramparaGatEna svESAmAcArENEzvariyAjnjAM lumpatha|

VII rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiyO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn|

VIII vadanai rmanujA EtE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanjca mAnaM kurvanti tE narAH|

IX kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSThati| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnJA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE|

X tatO yIzu riOkAn AhUya prOktavAn, yUyaM zruttvA budhyadhbaM|

XI yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAnuSamamEdhyI karOTI|

XII tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjca kruH, EtAM kathAM zruttvA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jnjAyate?

XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidagkuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyate|

XIV tE tiSThantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka Eva; yadyandhO'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garttE patataH|

XV tada pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimamasmAn bOdhayatu|

XVI yIzuna prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhaH stha?

XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti,

XVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamEdhyaM karOTi|

XIX yatO'ntaHkaraNAt kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvAni niryanti|

XX EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvanti kintvaprakSALitakarEna bhOjanaM manujamEdhyaM na karOTi|

XXI anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthaya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasyau|

XXII tada tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAsTE sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklEzaM prApnOti mama dayasva|

XXIII kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu|

XXIV tada sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM prESitOsmi|

XXV tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamyA jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru|

XXVI sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM|

XXVII tada sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjAd yaducchiStAM patati, tat sAramEyAH khAdanti|

XXVIII tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanya tasminnEva danPE nirAmayAbhavat|

XXIX anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAllIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza|

XXX pazcAt jananivahO bahUn khanjcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAN AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNantikE sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sAtAn nirAmayAn akarOt|

XXXI itthaM mUka vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andhA vIkSantE, iti vilOkya lOkA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE|

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE kIAmyESuH|

XXXIII tadA ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhyA EtAvatO martyAn tarpayitUM vayaM kutra pUPAn prAPsyAmah?

XXXIV yIzurapRchat, yuSmAKaM nikaTE kati pUPA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUPA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi|

XXXV tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya

XXXVI tAn saptapUPAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNan anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH|

XXXVII tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziStabhakSyENa saptaPalakan paripUryya saMjagrhuH|

XXXVIII tE bhOkArO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan|

XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradEzaM gatavAn|

## XVI

I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayitUM tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH|

II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvO nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;

III prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjhzadya bhaviSyati| hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha?

IV EtatKAlasya duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyatE| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE|

V anantaramanyapAragamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUPamAnEtuM vismRtavantaH|

VI yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata|

VII tEna tE parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArEbhirE, vayaM pUPAnAnEtuM vismRtavanta EtakArANad iti kathayati|

VIII kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUyaM pUPAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya?

IX yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na injAyatE? pancabhiH pUPaiH panjasahasrapuruSESu bhOjitESu bhakSyOcchiStapUrNAn kati Palakan samagRhli-taM;

X tathA saptabhiH pUPaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjitESu kati Palakan samagRhli-ta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE?

**XI** tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyaM kutO na budhyadhvE?

**XII** tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOktvA phirUzi-nAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi|

**XIII** aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philippradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yO'haM manujasutaH sO'haM kaH? lOkairahaM kimucyE?

**XIV** tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kECid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kECidvadanti, tvam EliyaH, kECicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyO vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti|

**XV** pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca,

**XVI** tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH|

**XVII** tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnAnaM nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svar-gasyaH pitOdapAdayat|

**XVIII** atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyOpari svamaNPalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt tAM parAjEtuM na zakSyati|

**XIX** ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAgyasya kunjikkAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kin-jcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE|

**XX** pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata|

**XXI** anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalOkEbhyaH pradhAnayA-jakEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM tRtIya-dinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH kathA yIzustatKAlamArab-hya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn|

**XXII** tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM gHRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdha-vAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE|

**XXIII** kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dURibhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE|

**XXIV** anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama paz-cAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu|

**XXV** yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yO madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati|

**XXVI** mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya kO labhaH? manujO nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOti?

**XXVII** manujasutaH svadUtaiH sakaM pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tAdA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati|

**XXVIII** ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi danPAYamAnAH santi|

## XVII

**I** anantaraM SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca gRhlan uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra|

II tEAna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam AlOkavat pANParamabhavat |

III anyacca tEAna sAkaM saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH |

IV tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthitratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyatE, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti trINi dUSyANi nirmmama |

V EtatkathanakAla Eka ujjavalaH payOdastESAMupari chAyAM kRtvAn, vAridAd ESA nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAkyAM yUyaM nizAmayata |

VI kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAna nyubJA nyapatan |

VII tAdA yIzurAgatya tESAM gAtrANi sprZan uvAca, uttiSThata, ma bhaiSTa |

VIII tadAnIM nEtrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtad-darzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM |

X tAdA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE?

XI tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicitya tasmin yathEcchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutEnApi tESAmantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM |

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtvAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE |

XIV pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcic manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitVA kathitavAn,

XV hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sOPasmArAmayEna bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhyE patati |

XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH |

XVII tAdA yIzuH kathitavAn rE avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAN ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAN vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata |

XVIII pazcAd yIzuna tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa bAlakO nirAmayO'bhUt |

XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM na zaktAH?

XX yIzuna tE prOktaH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;

XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUtE sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUtO na tyAjyEta |

XXII aparaM tESAM gAlIpradEzE bhramaNakAlE yIzuna tE gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM karESu samarpayiSyatE tai rhaniSyatE ca,

XXIII kintu tRtIyE'hi na ma utthApiSyatE, tEAna tE bhRzaM duHkhita babhUvaH |

XXIV tadanantaraM tESu kapharnaHUmnaGaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti|

XXV tatastamin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruvAca, hE zimOn, mEdinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEz-ibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH|

XXVI tada yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktaH santi|

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhistESAmantarAyO na janyatE, tatkrTE jaladhE-stIraM gatvA vaPizaM kSipa, tEnAdaU yO mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhE mOcItE tOlakaikaM rUpyaM prApSyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRtE tEbhyO dEhi|

## XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya prSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH?

II tatO yIzuH kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya jagAda,

III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha|

IV yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkarOti, saEva svargarAjayE zrESThaH|

V yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mAmEva gRhIAti|

VI kintu yO janO mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajaLE majjanaM zrEyaH|

VII vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighnO'vazyAM janayiSyatE, kintu yEna manujEna vighnO janiSyatE tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati|

VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNO vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSEpAt, khanjjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM|

IX aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tadapyutpAvyA nikSipa, dvinEtrasya narakAgnaU nikSEpAt kANasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM|

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tuchIkuruta,

XI yatO yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat|

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEkO hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAN vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE?

XIII yadi ca kadAcit tanmESoddEzaM lamatE, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazatamESEbhyOpi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE|

XIV tadvad tESAM kSudraprAEñAm EkOpi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svar-gasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

XV yadyapi tava bhrATA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnJApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM zRNOti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prApTavAn,

**XVI** kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAKSiBhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAKSiNau gRhItvA yAhi |

**XVII** tEna sa yadi tayO rvAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjaM tajjnApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi sa tava samIpE dEvap-Ujaka\_iva caNPAla\_iva ca bhaviSyati |

**XVIII** ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svargE bhaMtsyatE; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyaTE, svargE'pi tat mOkSyatE |

**XIX** punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkyIbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayOH kRtE sampannaM bhaviSyati |

**XX** yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi |

**XXI** tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSyE?

**XXII** kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat |

**XXIII** aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM |

**XXIV** ArabdhE tasmin gaNanE sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasa-hasrapuTakAnAm EkO'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi |

**XXV** tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvasvanjca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidEza |

**XXVI** tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan pranAmya kathitavAn , hE prabhO bhavatA ghairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE |

**XXVII** tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitva taM tatyAja |

**XXVIII** kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryAtE, tasya zataM mudrAcaturchAMzAn yO dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdahaya |

**XXIX** tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitVA vinIya babhASE, tvaya dhairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE |

**XXX** tathApi sa tat nAgagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa |

**XXXI** tadA tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpam gatVA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH |

**XXXII** tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE duStA dAsa, tvaya matsannidhau prArthitE mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

**XXXIII** yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM?

**XXXIV** iti kathayitVA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakanAM karESu taM samarpitavAn |

**XXXV** yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati |

## XIX

**I** anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlllapradEzAt prasthAya yardantIraSthaM yihUdApradEzaM prAptaH |

**II** tadA tatpazcAt jananivahE gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayan akarOt |

**III** tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat narENa svajAya parityAjya na vA?



IV sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvE na rArItvE na ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENa yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt|

VII tadAnIM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhirnAsIt|

IX atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nARIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramatE|

X tAdA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyaya sAkaM puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM|

XI tataH sa uktavAn, yEbhyastatsAmarthyam AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahItuM na zaknOti|

XII katipayA jananaklIbaH katipayA narakRtaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtaklIbaZca santi, yE grahItuM zaknuvanti tE gRhIantu|

XIII aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtrESu hastaM datva prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRta-vantaH|

XIV kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva svargarAjyAM|

XV tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu hastaM datva tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE|

XVI aparam Eka Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma kartavyam?

XVII tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaram na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya|

XVIII tAdA sa prSTavAn, kAH kA AjnjAH? taTO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyam mA dadyAH,

XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpaVAsini svavat prEma kuru|

XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUna-mAstE?

XXI taTO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatva nijasarvvasvaM vikriya daridreBhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyasE; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartI ca bhava|

XXII EtAM vAcaM zruttva sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn|

XXIII tAdA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzO mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi|

XXIV punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzAt sUcIchrENa mahAgagamanaM sukaram|

XXV iti vAkyam nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?

XXVI tAdA sa tAn dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANamazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam|

XXVII tAdA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayam sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvartinO 'bhavama; vayam kiM prApsyamaH?

XXVIII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUYaM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAtA iti kArANat navInasRSTikAlE yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA yUYamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya isrAyEllyadvAdazavaMzANaM vicAraM kariSyatha |

XXX anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUMiM parityajati, sa tESAM zataguNaM lapsyatE, anantAyumO'dhikAritvanjca prApsyati |

XXX kintu agrIyA anEkE janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAnEkE loka agre bhaviSyanti |

## XX

I svargarAjyam EtAdrZA kEnacid gRhasyEna samaM, yo'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSakSEtrE kRSakAn niyOktuM gatavAn |

II pazcAt taiH sAkAm dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSakSEtraM prErAyAmAsa |

III anantaraM praharaikavElAyAM gatvA haTTE katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tANavadat,

IV yUYamapi mama drAkSakSEtraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yo-gyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrajuH |

V punazca sa dviItIyartIyayOH praharayO rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRta-vAn |

VI tatO danPadvayAvaziSTAyAM vElAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya prSTavAn, yUYaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmaNastiSThatha?

VII tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi niyuMktE | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUYamapi mama drAkSakSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha |

VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSakSEtrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhya prathamam yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi |

IX tEna yE danPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAm EkaikO janO mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnOt |

X tadAnIM prathamaniyukta jana AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM prapsyamaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'labhi |

XI tatastE taM gRhItva tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvvan-taH kathayAmAsuH,

XII vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAya sE jana danPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH samANAMzAH kRtAH |

XIII tataH sa tESAmEkaM pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtaH kiM tvaya matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAggIkRtaH?

XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalOkAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi |

XV svEcchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na kartavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvaya kim IrSyAdrSTiH kriyate?

XVI ittham agrIyalOkAH pazcAtIya bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIya bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH |

XVII tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhyE ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE,

**XVIII** pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM karESu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyatE;

**XIX** tE ca taM hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrENa praharttuM kruzEdhAtayitunjAnyadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRTIyadivasE zmazAnAd utthApiSyatE|

**XX** tadAnIM sivadiyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpam Etya praNamya kanjcanAnugrahaM taM yayAcE|

**XXI** tadA yIzustaM prOktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcasE? tataH sA babhASE, bhavato rAjatvE mamAnayOH sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvtiIyaM vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu|

**XXII** yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM zakyatE? ahanjca yEna majjEnEna majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayituM zakyatE? tE jagaduH zakyatE|

**XXIII** tadA sa uktaVAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanE na ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE, kintu yESAM kRtE mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti|

**XXIV** EtAM kathAM zruttvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH|

**XXV** kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEzIyalOkAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, yE tu mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUYaM jAnitha|

**XXVI** kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta;

**XXVII** yazca yuSmAkaM madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAsO bhavEt|

**XXVIII** itthaM manujaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUNAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtunjAgataH|

**XXIX** anantaraM yirIhOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya pazcAd bahavo lOkA vavrajuH|

**XXX** aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgENa yIzo rgamanaM nizamya prOccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhEhi|

**XXXI** tato lOkAH sarvvE tuSNImbhavatamityuktva tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva|

**XXXII** tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE?

**XXXIII** tadA tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrAni nau prasannani bhavEyuH|

**XXXIV** tadAnIM yIzustaM prati pramannaH san tayO rnEtrANI pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSanjckrAtE tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

## XXI

**I** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttinO jaitunanA-makadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda,

**II** yuvAM sammukhasthagraMaM gatva baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mOcayitva madantikam AnayataM|

**III** tatra yadi kazcit kinjcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatksaNaT prahESyati|

IV sIyOnaH kanyakAM yUyAM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM | pazya tE nam-  
razllaH san nRpA Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati  
tvdantikaM |

V bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tada saphalamabhUt |

VI anantaraM tau zSyi | yIzO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmaM gatVA

VII gardabhIM tadvatsanja samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari  
svIyavasanAnI pAtayitVA tamArOhayAmAsatuH |

VIII tatO bahavO lOkA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhiraE, kati-  
payA janAzca pAdapaparNADikaM chitVA pathi vistArayAmAsuH |

IX agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAYUdaH  
santAnEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH,  
sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati |

X itthaM tasmin yirUZAlamaM praviSTE kO'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM  
nagaraM canjcalamabhavat |

XI tatra lOkOH kathayAmAsuH, ESa gAllIpradEzIya-nAsaratIya-  
bhaviSyadvAdi yIzuH |

XII anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt  
krayavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapOtavikrayi-  
NAncasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa |

XIII aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti  
vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyAM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH |

XIV tadanantaram andhakhanjalOkAstasya samIpamAgataH, sa tAn  
nirAmayAn kRtavAn |

XV yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakar-  
mmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAYUdaH santAna, mandirE bAlakAnAm  
EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tada mahAkrudhA babhUvaH,

XVI taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO  
yIzustAn avOCat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca bAlakAnAnjca vak-  
trataH | svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayaM | Etad-  
vAKyaM yUyAM kiM nApAThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatVA tatra rajanIM  
yApayAmAsa |

XVIII anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSud-  
hArttO babhUva |

XIX tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya tatsamIpaM  
gatVA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM prOVaca, adyArabhya  
kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatkSaNat sa uPumbaramAhIruhaH  
zuSkatAM gataH |

XX tad dRSTva ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPum-  
varapAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhavat |

XXI tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUya-  
masandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapaM pratI-  
thaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitVA sAgarE patEti vAKyaM  
yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOktEpi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE |

XXII tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisiSyatE, tadEva prApSy-  
atE |

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpaM  
pradhAnayAjakaH prACInalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvaya kEna  
sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyantE? kEna va tubhyamEtAni  
sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAni karOmI, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi|

XXV yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tatastE parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmas-tarhi yUyaM taM kutO na pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati|

XXVI manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOkEbhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti jnJayatE|

XXVII tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarathyEna karmmANyEtAnyahaM karOmI, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

XXVIII kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, hE suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtRE karmma kartuM vraja|

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma|

XXX anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathitvAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH|

XXXI EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAb-hiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE pratyUcuH, prathamEna pu[tr]ENa| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPAlA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti|

XXXII yatO yuSmAkAM samIpaM yOHani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPAlA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkyApi yUyaM pratyEtuM nAkhidyadhvaM|

XXXIII aparamEkaM dRSTantaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtRE drAk-SAlata rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAk-SAYantraM sthApatavAn, mAnjcanjca nirmmitavAn, kancjana ca hatavantaH|

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSI-valAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa|

XXXV kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kancjana prahRtavan-taH, kancjana pASANairAhatavantaH, kancjana ca hatavantaH|

XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH|

XXXVII anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa|

XXXVIII kintu tE kRSIvalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantray-itum ArEbhirE, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH|

XXXIX pazcAt tE taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtRAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH|

XL yadA sa drAkSAkSEtRapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati?

XLI tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, yE ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSIvalESu kSEtraM samarpayisyati|

XLII tadA yIzuna tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE saEva sambhaviSyati| Etat parEz-ituH karmmAsmadRSTavadbhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthe likhita-mEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi?

XLIII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyiSyatE|

**XLIV** yO jana EtatpASANOpari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNIkariSyati |

**XLV** tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAnta-kathAM zruttvA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijñAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH;

**XLVI** kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, yatO lOkaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajñAyi |

## XXII

**I** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntE na avAdIt,

**II** svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH samaM, yO nija putraM vivA-hayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtuM dAsEyAn prahitavAn,

**III** kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH |

**IV** tatO rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvAM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgac-chata |

**V** tathapi tE tucchIkRtya kECit nijakSEtraM kECid vANijyaM prati svasva-mArgENa calitavantaH |

**VI** anyE lOkAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavad-hiSuH |

**VII** anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zruttvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaram dAhayAmAsa |

**VIII** tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyam bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantritA jana ayOgyAH |

**IX** tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata |

**X** tadA tE dAsEyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva samGrhyanayan; tatO'bhyAgatamanujai rvivA-hagRham apUryyata |

**XI** tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgata-vAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamEkaM janaM vIkSyA taM jagAd,

**XII** hE mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tE na sa niruttarO babhUva |

**XIII** tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaranAN baddha yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisrE taM nikSipata |

**XIV** itthaM bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimataH |

**XV** anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA samIapE na tam unmAthE pAtayEyustathA mantrayitvA

**XVI** hErOdIyamanujaiH sAkAm nijaziSyagaNE na taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamUpadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH |

**XVII** ataH kaisarahUpAya karO'smAkAM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu |

**XVIII** tatO yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijñAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH yuyam kutO mAM parikSadhvE?

**XIX** tatkaradAnasya mudraM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM taistasya samI-paM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE

**XX** sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrthi rnAma cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarahUpasya |

XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta |

XXII iti vAkyaM nizamyā tE vismayaM vijñAya tAm vihAya calitavantaH |

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOthAsyantIti vAkyaM yE vadanti, tE yIzE□rantikam Agatyā papracchuH,

XXIV hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAN tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrATA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn |

XXV kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdarA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakALE svayāM niH-santAnaH san tAM striyāM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,

XXVI tatO dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH |

XXVII zESE sApI nArI mamAra |

XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryā bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan |

XXIX tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyāM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktinca na vijñAya bhrAntimantaH |

XXX utthAnaprAptA lOkA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyantE, kintvIz-varasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti |

XXXI aparaM mRtAnAm utthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvarOktiH,

XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahi |

XXXIII iti zrutvA sarvvE lOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gatAH |

XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyā phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH,

XXXV tESAmEkO vyavasthApakO yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,

XXXVI hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjñjA zrESThA?

XXXVII tatO yIzuruVaca, tvāM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarv-vacittaizca sAkāM prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva,

XXXVIII ESA prathamamahAjñjA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjñjaiSA,

XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prEma kuru |

XL anayO rdvayOrAjñjayOH kRtsnavyavasthAyā bhaviSyadvaktR-granthasya ca bhArastiSThati |

XLI anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikALE yIzustAn papraccha,

XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkāM kIdRgBodhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tatatE pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH |

XLIII tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna tAm prabhuM vadati ?

XLIV yathA mama prabhumidāM vAkyaMavadat paramEzvaraH | tavArIn pAdapiThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM | tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvāM dakSapArzva upAviza | atO yadi dAyUd tAm prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?

XLV tadAnIM tESAM kOpi tadvAkyaSya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt;

XLVI taddinamArabhya tAm kimapi vAkyaM praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat |

## XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat,

II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti,

III atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatastESAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti|

IV tE durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti|

V kEvalaM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastrESu ca dirghagranthIn dhArayanti;

VI bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAna-mAsanaM,

VII haTThE namaskAraM gururiti sambOdhananjcaitAni sarvvANi vAn-jhanti|

VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambOdhanIya mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khrISTaEva guru

IX ryUyaM sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA|

X yUyaM nAyakEti sambhASita mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH|

XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThaH sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE|

XII yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOTi, sa unnataH kariSyatE|

XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dirghaM prArthya vidhavANAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati|

XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamEkaM svadharmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNIkurutha,

XV kanjcana prApya svatO dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|

XVI vata andhaphathadarzakAH sarvvE, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM|

XVII hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?

XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitya naivEdyasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM|

XIX hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyaM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtay-OrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?

XX ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zaphaE kRtE taduparisthitya sarvvasya zaphaH kriyatE|

XXI kEnacit mandirasya zaphaE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zaphaH kriyatE|

XXII kEnacit svargasya zaphaE kRtE IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyu-paviSTayOH zaphaH kriyatE|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jlrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gu-rutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIya aMi ca na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV hE andhaphathadarzaka yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha|



XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSEna ca paripUrNamAstE|

XXVI hE andhAH phirUzilOka Adu pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcaAbhyantaram pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zukIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavathA, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaram mRtalOkAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lOkAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEvalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH|

XXIX hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEham nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanam zObhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma|

XXXI atO yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna iti svayamEva svESAM sAkSyAM dattha|

XXXII atO yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|

XXXIII rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadanPad rakSiSyadhvE|

XXXIV pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhirghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kECid bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca;

XXXV tEna satpuruSasya hAbilO raktapAtamArabhya bErikhiyaH putram yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadIyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM danPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE|

XXXVI ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE|

XXXVII hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavati, tava samIpaM prERitAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIati, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH|

XXXVIII pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE|

XXXIX ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

## XXIV

I anantaram yIzu ryada mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgataH|

II tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyantE|

III anantaram tasmIn jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu|

IV tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt|

V bahavO mama nAma gRhlanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti vAcaM vadantO bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

VI yUyanjca saMgrAmasya raNasya cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjalaM mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyam ghaTiSyantE, kintu tAdA yugAntO nahi|

VII aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmAri bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

VIII EtAni duHkhOpakramAH|

IX tadAnIM lOkA duHkhaM bhOjayituM yuSmAn parakarESu samarpaySyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadEzIya-manujAnAM samIpe ghrNArhA bhaviSyatha|

X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RItIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

XI tathA bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramaySyanti|

XII duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAnjca bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati|

XIII kintu yaH kazcit zESaM yAvad dhairryamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAySyatE|

XIV aparaM sarvvadEzIyalOkAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdrzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

XV atO yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadina prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSThanti, tE parvvatESu palAyantAM|

XVII yaH kazcid gRharpRSThE tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE|] nAvarOhEt|

XVIII yazca kSEtrE tiSThati, sOpi vastramAnEtum parAvRtya na yAyAt|

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

XX atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAlE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam|

XXI A jagadArambhAd EtatKalaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdrZO mahAkEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati|

XXII tasya kLEzasya samayO yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manOnItamanujAnAM kRtE sa kAlO hsvIkariSyatE|

XXIII aparanjca pazyata, khrISTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratI|

XXIV yatO bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmAni citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamanava api bhrAmiSyantE|

XXV pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam|

XXVI ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE kEnacit kathitEpi bahirma gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE, EtadvAkya uktEpi ma pratIa|

XXVII yatO yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati|

XXVIII yatra zavastiSThati, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti|

XXXIX aparaM tasya kLEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tEjO lOp-syatE, candramA jyOsnAM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti|

XXX tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO nijaparAkramENa mahATEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti|

XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOn-tajanAn AnIya mElayiSyanti|

XXXII uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTantaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUYaM jAnItha;

XXXIII tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayO dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta|

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvANI ghaTiSyantE|

XXXV nabhOmEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE|

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasthO dUtO vA kOpi taddinaM taddaNPanjca na jnjApayati|

XXXVII aparaM nOhE vidyamAnE yAdrZamabhavat tAdrZaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati|

XXXVIII phalatO jalAplAvanAt pUrvvam yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtAM nArOhat, tAvatKAlaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivahanE ca pravRtta Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati|

XL tadA kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE|

XLI tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEkA dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE|

XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin danPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata|

XLIII kutra yAmE stEna AgamiSyatIti cEd gRhasthO jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta|

XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yatO yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva danPE manujasuta AyAsyati|

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjayitum yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdrZO vizvAsyO dhImAn dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vikSatE, saEva dhanyaH|

XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvvasvadyAdhipaM kariSyati|

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yO duSTO dAsO

XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunjca pravarttatE,

L sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanjca danPaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati|

LI tadA taM danPayitvA yatra sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkaM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**XXV**

I yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAkSAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistaDA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzYaM bhaviSyati |

II tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panjca sudhiyaH panjca durdhiya Asan |

III yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sagge gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrENa tailanjca jagRhuH |

V anantaram varE vilambitE tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH |

VI anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAt karttuM bahiryAtEti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta |

VIII taTO durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvVANAHA |

IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavEt, tasmAd vikrEtRNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

X taDA tAsu krEtum gatAsu vara AjagAma, taTO yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkAM vivAhIyaM vEZma pravivizuH |

XI anantaram dvArE ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvArAM mOcaya |

XII kintu sa uktAvAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi |

XIII atO jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin danPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna njjAyatE |

XIV aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yO dURadEzaM prati yAtRAkAIe nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

XV Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikaH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalike aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAM itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn |

XVI anantaraM yO dAsaH panjca pOTalikaH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAnIjyaM vidhAya tA dvigunIcakARA |

XVII yazca dAsO dvE pOTalike alabhata, sOpi tA mudrA dvigunIcakARA |

XVIII kintu yO dAsa EkAM pOTalikaM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmim khanitvA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudrA gOPayAnjcaKARA |

XIX tadanantaraM bahutithe kAIE gatE tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcaKARA |

XX taDAnIM yaH panjca pOTalikaH prAptavAn sa tA dvigunIkRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi panjca pOTalikaH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dvigunIkRtAH |

XXI taDAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmI, tvAM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXII taTO yEna dvE pOTalike labdhe sOPYagatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi dvE pOTalike samarpite, pazyatu tE mayA dvigunIkRtE |

XXIII tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karOmI, tvAM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXIV anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikaM labdhavAn, sa Etya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaram njjAtavAn, thvAy yatra nOptaM, tatraiva krTyatE, yatra ca na klrNaM, tatraiva saMGrhyatE |

XXV atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhyE saMgOPYa sthAptavAn, pazyata, tava yat tadEva grhANa |

XXVI tadA tasya prabhuh pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhlAmIti cEdajAnAstarhi

XXVII vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamaSIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAKaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam|

XXVIII atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata|

XXIX yEna vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhav-iSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE, tasyAntikE yat kinjana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyatE|

XXX aparaM yUYaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItva yatra sthAnE kran-danaM dantagharSaNanjca vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata|

XXXI yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnA-gatya nijatejOmayE siMhAsane nivEkSyati,

XXXII tadA tatsammukhE sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlako yathA chAgEbhyO'vIn pRthak karOti tathA sOpyEkas-mAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn

XXXIII dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati|

XXXIV tataH paraM rAJa dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAJanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta|

XXXV yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyama-datta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piPitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata|

XXXVII tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSud-hitaM vIkSyA vayamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSyA apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kada vA tvAM vidEzinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSyA vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kada vA tvAM piPitaM kArAsthanjca vIkSyA tvadantikamagac-chAma?

XL tadAnIM rAJa tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrAtRNAM madhyE kanjcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta|

XLI pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zApagrastAH sarvVE, zai-tAnE tasya dUtEbhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUYaM madantikAt tamagnim gacchata|

XLII yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM pEyaM nAdatta,

XLIII vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSitum nAgacchata|

XLIV tadA tE prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA piPitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSyA tvAM nAsEvAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirE-SAM kanjcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri|

XLVI pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhOk-tuM yAsyanti|

## XXVI

<sup>1</sup> yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE,

II yuSmAbhi rjnJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpiSyatE|

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmnO mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militva

IV kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAnjcakruH|

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dharttavyaH, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE|

VI tatO baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEzmani ylzau tiSThati

VII kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhAjanEna mahArghyaM sugandhi taila-mAnIya bhOjanAyOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat|

VIII kintu tadAlOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayatE?

IX cEdidaM vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyam prApya daridrEbhyO vy-atAriSyata|

X yIzunA tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt|

XI yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAka-mantikEhaM nAsE satataM|

XII sA mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakar-mmAkArSIt|

XIII atOhaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyatE, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmEdaM pracAriSyatE|

XIV tatO dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyOtIyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyah pradhAnayAjakanAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn,

XV yadi yuSmAkaM karESu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH|

XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn|

XVII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA?

XVIII tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vra-jitVA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyastvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyam bhOkSyE|

XIX tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH|

XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkAM sa nyavizat|

XXI aparaM bhunjJana uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEko mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati|

XXII tadA tE'tIva duHkhitA EkaikazO vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM?

XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati|

XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsa sa parakarESu samarpayisyatE, ha ha cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSEMamabhaviSyat|

XXV tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyAM gaditam|

XXVI anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyagu-  
NananUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarU-  
pamimaM gRhItvA khAdata |

XXVII pazcAt sa kaMsAm gRhlan IzvarIyaguNananUdya tEbhyaH pradAya  
kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM,

XXVIII yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNaya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniya-  
marUpazONitaM tadEtat |

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gOsta-  
nIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi |

XXX pazcAt tE gItamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH |

XXXI tadAnIM yIzustaNavOcat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM  
sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi, yatO likhitamAstE, "mESANAM  
rakSakO yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH | mESANAM nivahO nUnaM  
pravikIrNO bhaviSyati" | |

XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlam  
gamiSyAmi |

XXXIII pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati,  
tathApi mama na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tatO yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi,  
yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAg-  
gIkariSyasi |

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavyaM, tathApi  
kadApi tvAM na nAggIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzcOcuH |

XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM  
prasthaya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM  
prArthayiSyE tAvad yUyamatrOpavizata |

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasatau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn,  
zOkAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva |

XXXVIII tAnavAdicca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM yAtana jAyatE, yUya-  
matra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta |

XXXIX tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthayAnjcakrE,  
hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknOti, tarhi kaMsO'yAM mattO dUraM yAtu;  
kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa,  
yUyaM mayA sAKaM danPamEkamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSayAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvanjca; AtmA samudy-  
atOsti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM |

XLII sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAnjcakrE, hE mattAta, na pItE yadi kaM-  
samidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XLIII sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrAni nidrayA  
pUrNAnyAsan |

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan  
prArthitavAn |

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM  
vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthaT, manujasutaH pApinAM karESu  
samarpyatE |

XLVI uttiSThata, yayaM yamaH, yo mAM parakarESu masarpayiSyati,  
pazyata, sa samIpmAyAti |

XLVII EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAmEkO yihUdAnAmakO  
mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujan  
gRhItvA tatsamIpmupatasthau |

XLVIII asu parakarESvarpayita pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, sO'sau manujaH,saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM |

XLIX tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmItyuktVA taM cucumbE |

L tadA yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM kimarthamAgatOsi? tadA tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE |

LI taTO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM prasAryya kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkamAhatya tasya karNaM cicchEda |

LII taTO yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgaM svasthAnE | nidhEhi yatO yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsina vinazyanti |

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinTO'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthayituM na zakyatE, tvayA kimitthaM jnjAyatE?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyatE dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyam tat kathaM sidhyEt?

LV tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUYaM khaPgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadA mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhayE sarvvamEtadabhUt | tadA sarvvE ziSyastaM vihAya palAyanta |

LVII anantaraM tE manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatradhyApakaprAnjcaH pariSadaM kurvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA | makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH |

LVIII kintu zESE kiM bhaviSyatIti vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd vrajitVA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat |

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lEbhirE | anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApuH |

LXI zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktVA dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM zaknOmi |

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt | tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAkSyam vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUYa tasyau | taTO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSikTO bhavasi navEti vada |

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhvE |

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittVA jagAda, ESa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyENa kiM prayOjanaM? pazyata, yUYamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH, vadhArhO'yaM |

LXVII taTO lOkastadAsyE niStHivitaM kEcit pratalamAhatya kEcicca capETamAhatya babhASirE,

LXVIII hE khRiStA tvAM kazcapETamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitVA vadAsmAn |

LXIX pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAnImEka dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM gaIlIlyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH |

LXX kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anaggIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyatE, tadarthamahaM na vEdmi |



**LXXI** tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gatE 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSyA tatratya-  
janAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham AsIt |

**LXXII** tataH sa zaphthEna punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na  
paricinOmi |

**LXXIII** kSaNaT paraM tiSThantO jaNa Etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM  
tESAmEka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtayati |

**LXXIV** kintu sO'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmi, tadA  
sapadi kukkuTO rurAva |

**LXXV** kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAAM trirapAhnOSyasE, yaiSA vAg yIzu-  
nAvAdi tAM pitaraH sAMsmRtya bahiritva khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda |

## XXVII

**I** prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratiku-  
laM mantrayitvA

**II** taM badvva nItva pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH |

**III** tatO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayita yihUdAstatprANAdaNPajnjAM  
viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInANAM samakSaM  
tAstriMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,

**IV** EtannirAgOnaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM | tadA  
ta uditavantaH, tEnAsmAkAM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAM |

**V** tatO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudra nikSipya prasthitavAn itva ca  
svayamAtmAnamudbabandha |

**VI** pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudra AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mu-  
drAH zONitamUlyAM tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH |

**VII** anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH  
kulAlasya kSEtramakrINan |

**VIII** atO'dyApi tatstAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti |

**IX** itthaM sati isrAyELIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyAM nirupitaM, tasya  
triMzanmudrAmAnAM mUlyAM

**X** mAAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya AdIyata, tEna ca kulAlasya  
kSEtraM krltamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM tat  
tadAsidhyat |

**XI** anantaraM yIzau tadadhipatEH sammukha upatiSthati sa taM pa-  
praccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM  
satyamuktavAn |

**XII** kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktEna tEna kimapi na  
pratyavAdi |

**XIII** tataH pIlAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikuUlataH kati kati sAkSyAM  
dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSI?

**XIV** tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna  
sO'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa |

**XV** anyacca tanmahakAlE'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kanjcana  
bandhinaM yAcantE, tamEva sa mOcayati |

**XVI** tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt |

**XVII** tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lOkAn aprRechat, ESa barabba bandhi  
khrISTavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kimIp-  
sitaM?

**XVIII** tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn |

**XIX** aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakAlE pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyAM prahitya  
tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na  
kartavyAM; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhE |

XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzun-  
jca hantuM sakalalOkAn prAvartayan |

XXI tatO'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuS-  
mAkAm kEcchA? tE prOcU rbarabbAM |

XXII taDA pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM  
kiM kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzE na vidhyatAM |

XXIII tatO'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punaru-  
cai rjagaduH, sa kruzE na vidhyatAM |

XXIV taDA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti  
vilOkya lOkAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvOcat, Etasya  
dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSAbhirEva tad  
budhyatAM |

XXV taDA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtA-  
parAdhO'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjCOpari bhavatu |

XXVI tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhi-  
rAhatya kruzE na vEdhituM samarpayAmAsa |

XXVII anantaram adhipatEH sEnA adhipatE rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya  
samIpE sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH |

XXVIII tatastE tasya vasanaM mOcayitvA kRSNaOhitavarNavasanaM  
paridhApayAmAsuH

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSi-  
NakarE vEtramEkaM dattvA tasya sammukhE jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE  
yihUdIyanAM rAJan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtRE niStHivaM datvA tEna vEtrENA zira AjaghuH |

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcayitvA punarnijavasanaM  
paridhApayAnjakruH, taM kruzE na vEdhituM nItavantaH |

XXXII pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINiyaM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya  
kruzaM vOPhuM tamAdadirE |

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu  
psthAya tE yIzavE pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau |

XXXV tadAnIM tE taM kruzE na saMvidhya tasya vasanani guTikAp-  
AtE na vibhaja jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE tE manuSyAH  
parasparaM | maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | yadEtad-  
vacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, taDA tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH |

XXXVII aparam ESa yihUdIyanAM rAJa yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchi-  
rasa UrdvvE yOjayAmAsuH |

XXXVIII tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkAM kruzE na  
vididhuH |

XXXIX taDA pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitvA taM nindantO jagaduH,

XL hE Izvaramandirabhanjaka dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svAM rakSa,  
cEttvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha |

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,

XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti | yadIsrAyElO  
rAJa bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayaM  
pratyESyAmaH |

XLIII sa IzarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarEstasmin santuSTastarhi-  
dAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH |

XLIV yau stEnau sAkAM tEna kruzE na viddhau tau tadvadEva taM  
ninindatuH |

XLV tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadEzE tamiraM babhUva,

XLVI tRtIyayAmE "Eli Eli lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda|

XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kECit tat zruttvA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati|

XLVIII tESAM madhyAd EkaH zIghraM gatvA spanjjaM gRhItvA tatrAm-larasaM dattvA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau|

XLIX itarE'kathayan tiSthata, taM rakSitum Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmaH|

L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau|

LI tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidya-mAnaM dvidhAbhavat,

LII bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadIryyata ca| zmazAnE muktE bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEhA udatiSThan,

LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH|

LIV yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistsagginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, ESa IzvaraputrO bhavati|

LV yA bahuyOSito yIzuM sEvamAna gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE

LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH|

LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzOH ziSyatvAt

LVIII pIAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna pIAtaH kAyaM dAtum AdidEza|

LIX yUSaph tatkAyaM nItvA zucivastrENAcchAdya

LX svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANAAM dadau|

LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH|

LXII tadanantaram nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayA-jakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

LXIII hE mahEccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAduthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmO vayaM;

LXIV tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdu-datiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAntEH zESIyabhrAntI rmahatI bhaviSy-ati|

LXV tadA pIAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata|

LXVI tatastE gatvA taddUrapASANAAM mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

## XXVIII

I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA|

II tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhavat; paramEzvariyadUtaH svargA-davaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza|

III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca|

<sup>IV</sup> tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH |

<sup>V</sup> sa dUto yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhvE tadahaM vEdmi |

<sup>VI</sup> so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata |

<sup>VII</sup> tUrNaM gatVA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE gAllIaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyAH | kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda,

<sup>IX</sup> yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitVA praNEmuH |

<sup>X</sup> yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatVA mama bhrAtRn gAllIaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mAM drakSyanti |

<sup>XI</sup> striyO gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatVA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan injApitavantaH |

<sup>XII</sup> tE praCInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan,

<sup>XIII</sup> asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata |

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcarIbhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitVA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH |

<sup>XV</sup> tatastE mudrA gRhItVA zikSANurUpaM karma cakruH, yi-hUdIyAnAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyatE |

<sup>XVI</sup> EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllIasyAdriM gatVA

<sup>XVII</sup> tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yIzustESAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamEdinyOH sarv-vAdhipatitvabhArO mayyarpita AstE |

<sup>XIX</sup> atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata |

<sup>XX</sup> pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sakaM tiSThAmi |  
iti |

## mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH |

II bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE, pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgrE prESayAmyaham | gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati |

III "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathanj-caiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna |" ityEtat prAntarE vAKyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH | |

IV saEva yOhan prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pPamArjananimittaM manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn |

V tatO yihUdAdEzayirUZAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvvE lOkA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyaggIkRtya yaddananadyAM tEna majjita babhUvuH |

VI asya yOhanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmajAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan |

VII sa pracArayan kathayAnjcaKrE, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pADuka-bandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzO mattO gurutara EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati |

VIII ahaM yuSmAn jalE majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati |

IX aparanjca tasminnEva kAlE gAllIpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yOhanA yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt |

X sa jalAdutthitamAtrO mEghadvAraM muktaM kapOtavat svasyOpari avarOhantamAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn |

XI tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyEva mamamahAsantOsA iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva |

XII tasmin kAlE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya |

XIII atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSthan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSEvirE |

XIV anantaraM yOhani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati ylzu rgAllIpradEzamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

XV kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyanjca samIpamAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita |

XVI tadanantaraM sa gAllIlyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,

XVII yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

XVIII tatastau tatKsaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH |

XIX tataH paraM tatsthanAt kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat |

XX tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH |

XXI tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM ngaramupasthAya sa vizramadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza |

XXII tasyOpadEzAlOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH sOdhyApakaAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva prOpadidEza |

XXIII aparanjca tasmin bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcakE

XXIV bhO nAsaratIya yIzO tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitralOka ityahaM jAnAmi|

XXV tAdA yIzustaM tarjayitVA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca |

XXVI tataH sO'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIPya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma |

XXVII tEnaiva sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjckrirE, ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUtESvAjnjApitESu tE tadAjnjAnuvarttinO bhavanti|

XXVIII tAdA tasya yazO gAlIlazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt|

XXIX aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtVA yAKUbyOhanbhyaM saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH|

XXX tAdA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIPitA zayyAyAmAsta iti tE taM jhaTiti vijnjApayAnjckruH|

XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH param sA tAn siSEvE|

XXXII athAstaM gatE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati lOkAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rOgiNO bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH|

XXXIII sarvvE nAgarika lOkA dvAri saMmilitAzca |

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAnjckAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAKyaM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOstE tamajAnan|

XXXV aparanjca sO'tipratyUSE vastutastu rAtrizESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatVA tatra prArthayAnjckrE|

XXXVI anantaraM zimOn tatsagginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lOkAstvAM mRgayantE|

XXXVIII tAdA sO'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpathAni nagarANI yAmah, yatO'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa tESAM gAlIlpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH pracArayAnjckrE bhUtAnatyAjayanjca |

XL anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhE jAnupAtaM vinayanjca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|

XLI tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamEcchA vidyatE tvaM pariSkRtO bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanaM AtRAt sa kuSThI rOGAnmuktaH pariSkRtO'bhavat |

XLIII tAdA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyaH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca|

XLV kintu sa gatVA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArEbhe tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaram pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyO lOkAstasya samIpaM AyayuH|

## II

I tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUm-nagaraM praviSTE sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatksaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lOkA Agatya samupatasthU,

II tasmAd gRhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatKAlE sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAnjcakrE |

III tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitVA tatsamIpam AninyuH |

IV kintu janAnaM bahutvAt taM yIzOH sammukhamAnEtUM na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitVA chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgENa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuH |

V tatO yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu |

VI tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, ESa manuSyA EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam AstE?

VIII itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza |

X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuSmAn jnJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtinE kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjnjApayAmi |

XII tataH sa tatKsaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvvESAM sAkSAT jagAma; sarvve vismitA EtAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEzvaraM dhanyamabruvan |

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza |

XIV atha gacchan karasanjcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM IEviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau |

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya grHe bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH, yatO bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH |

XVI tadA sa karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhuMkte pivati ca?

XVII tadvAkyam zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca,arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgiNAmEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvarttayituM pApina Eva |

XVIII tataH paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

XIX tadA yIzusteAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti |

XX yasmin kAlE tEbhyaH sakAzAd varO nESyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmIn kAlE tE janA upavatsyanti |

XXI kOpi janaH purAtanavastrE nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yatO nUtanavastrENa saha sEvanE kRtE jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate |

XXII kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSU nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yatO nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasa tAH kutvO vidIryyantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSU sthApanIyaH |

XXIII tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrEnA gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjjarIzchEttuM pravRttAH |

XXIV ataH phirUzinO yIzavE kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavayaM tad ime kutaH kurvanti?

XXV tadA sa tEbhyO'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmakE mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIz-varasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyO'pi dadau |

XXVII sO'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva |

XXVIII manuSyaputrO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE |

### III

I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagrhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO mAnava AsIt |

II sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapEkSitavantaH |

III tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyam jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamut-tiStha |

IV tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH |

V tadA sa tESAmantaHkaraNanAM kATHinyAddhEtO rduHkhitaH krOd-hAt cartu□dazO dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastEna hastE vistRtE taddhastO'nyahastavad arOgo jAtaH |

VI atha phirUzinaH prasthaya taM nAzayituM hErOdIyaiH saha mantray-ituMArEbhirE |

VII ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamI-paM gataH;

VIII tatO gAlIlyihUda-yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO lOkasamUhasasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasIdanOH samIpavAsilOkasamUhasca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH |

IX tadA lOkasamUhascEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkyA sa nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn |

X yatO'nEkamanuSyANAmArOgyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH sarvvE taM spraSTuM parasparaM balEna yatnavantaH |

XI aparanjca apavitrahUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA prOcaiH prOcuh, tvamIzvarasya putraH |

XII kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn |

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamaruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUta-vAn tataStE tatsamIpamAgataH |

XIV tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn |

XVI tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO

XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAta yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH,

XVIII mathI thOmA ca AlphIyaputrO yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtIyayihUdAzca |



**XIX** sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhyaM ca binEri-giz arthatO mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau |

**XX** anantaraM tE nivEzanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasam-AgamO 'bhavat tasmAttE bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH |

**XXI** tatastasya suhRlOkA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajnjAnObhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA tAM dhRtvAnEtUM gatAH |

**XXII** aparanjca yirUzAlama AgatA yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM pu-ruSO bhUtapatyAbiStastEna bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati |

**XXIII** tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayitUM zaknOti?

**XXIV** kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti |

**XXV** tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi parasparaM virOdhI bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti |

**XXVI** tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinnO bhavati |

**XXVII** aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANI luNThayituM na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANI luNThayituM zaknOti |

**XXVIII** atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAna yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAMaparAdhAnAM kSama bhavitUM zaknOti,

**XXIX** kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati |

**XXX** tasyApavitrabhUtO'sti tESamEtatkathAhEtOH sa itthaM kathitavAn |

**XXXI** atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanatO lOkAn prESya tamAhUtavantaH |

**XXXII** tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lOkAstaM babhASirE pazya bahis-tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti |

**XXXIII** tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH paraM sa svamIpOpaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

**XXXIV** pazyataitE mama mAtA bhrAtarazca |

**XXXV** yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca |

## IV

**I** anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTUM prArEbhE, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTA;H; sarvvE lOkAH samudrakUIE tasthuH |

**II** tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathita-vAn,

**III** avadhAnaM kuruta, EkO bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptUM gataH;  
**IV** vapanakAlE kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzvE patitAni, tata AkAzIya-pakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH |

**V** kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOl-patvAt zIghramagkuritAni;

**VI** kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mUlAnO nAdhOgatavAt zuSkANI ca |

**VII** kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadyE patitAni tataH kaNTakANI saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni |

VIII tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni trimZadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zatagunAni phalAni phalitavanti|

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazaziSyAzca taM tad-rSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH|

XI tada sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUPhavAkyam bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti;

XII kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEttai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttitESu tESAM pApAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni|

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhvE? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtSyadhvE?

XIV bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vapati;

XV tatra yE yE lOkA vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatyA tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati taEva uptablJamArgapArzvEsvarUpAH|

XVI yE janA vAkyam zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM tiSthanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahEtOH

XVII kutracit kleZE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnivanti taEva uptablJapASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XVIII yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalObhazca EtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH ma viphalA bhavati

XIX taEva uptablJasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

XX yE janA vAkyam zrutvA gRhanti tESAM kasya vA trimZadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zatagunAni phalAni bhavanti taEva uptablJOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|

XXI tada so'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayitum dIpamAnayati kim?

XXII atOhEtO ryanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzAm guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

XXIII yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|

XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUYaM yad yad vAkyam zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yatO yUYaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyatE; zrOtArO yUYaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyatE|

XXV yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyatE|

XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn EkO lOkAH kSEtrE bljAnyuptvA

XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadvIjAM tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca;

XXVIII yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;

XXIX kintu phalESu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAjyaM|

XXX punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi?

XXXI tat sarSapaikEna tulyaM yatO mRdi vapanakAlE sarSapablJAM sarvvapRthivIsthablJat kSudraM

XXXII kintu vapanAt param agkurayitVA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAKhAzca jAYantE tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa AzrayantE|  
 XXXIII itthaM tESAM bOdhAnurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistaAnupadiSTAvAn,  
 XXXIV dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn|  
 XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma|  
 XXXVI tadA tE lOkAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH|  
 XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjhanjbhzagamAt nau rdOlAyamAnA taraggENa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca|  
 XXXVIII tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita AsIt tatate taM jAgarayitVA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti?  
 XXXIX tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudranjOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tatO vAyau nivRtE'bdhirstaraggObhUt|  
 XL tadA sa tAnuvAca yUYaM kuta EtAdRkzAgkAkula bhavata? kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti?  
 XLI tasmAttE'tivabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE, ahO vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

## V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatVA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH|  
 II naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAC cakARA|  
 III sa zmazAnE'vAtsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalEna badvva sthApayitUM nAZa-knOt|  
 IV janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalaiZca sa baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOcItavAn nigaPAni ca bhAMktvA khaNPam khaNPAM kRtavAn kOpi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka|  
 V divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramitVA cItzabdaM kRta-vAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn|  
 VI sa yIzUM dUrAt pazyannEva dhAvan taM prANanAma ucairuvaMzcO-vAca,  
 VII hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavata saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarENa zApayE mAM mA yAtaya|  
 VIII yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUtA, asmAnnarAd bahirnir-gaccha|  
 IX atha sa taM prSTavAn kintE nAma? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEkE 'smastatO'smannAma bAhinI|  
 X tatOsmAn dEzAnna prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta|  
 XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt|  
 XII tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, amUM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu|  
 XIII yIzunAnujnAtAstE'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAv-izan tataH sarvvE varAhA vastutastu prAyOdvisahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAN jahuH|  
 XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayanjacakruH| tadA lOkA ghaTitAM tatKArhyaM draSTuM bahirjag-muH|  
 XV yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastAM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanjca dR[]STVA bibhyuH|

XVI tatO dRSTatatkAryyalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavra-  
jasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH |

XVII tatastE svasImAtO bahirgantUM yIzuM vinEtumArEbhirE |

XVIII atha tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzuna saha  
sthAtuM prArthayatE;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM  
gRhanjca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn  
tAni tAn jnjApaya |

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAz CaryyaM karmma dikA-  
palidEzE pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvvE lOkA AzcaryyaM  
mEnirE |

XXI anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca  
tiSThAti sati tatsamIpe bahulOkAnAM samAgamO'bhUt |

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAMna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM  
dRSTvaiva caraNayOH patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanya mRtAprAyAbhUd atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasya  
gAtrE hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sA jIviSyati |

XXIV tadA yIzusteNa saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalitvA  
tAdgAtrE patitAH |

XXV atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgENA

XXVI zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nANAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca  
sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIPitAsIcca

XXVII yA strI sA yIzO rVArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya  
vastramAtra spraSTuM labhEyaM tadA rOgahInA bhaviSyAmi |

XXVIII atOhEtOH sA lOkAraNyamadhyE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM  
pasparza |

XXIX tEnaiva tatksaNaM tasya raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd  
rOgAnmukta ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA |

XXX atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzurEtanmanasa jnjAtvA lOkanivahaM  
prati mukhaM vyAvRtya prSTavAn kEna madvastraM sprSTAM?

XXXI tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavatO vapuSi lOkAH samGharSanti tad  
dRSTvA kEna madvastraM sprSTAmi kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kEna tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizO dRStA-  
vAn |

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhIta kampita ca sati svasyA rukpratikriyA  
jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai  
kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzusteAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratItistvAm arOgA-  
makarOt tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOgAnmukta ca tiSTha |

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl lOkA EtyAd-  
hipaM babhASirE tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIzusteAM vAkyAM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn  
mA bhaisIH kEvalaM vizvAsihi |

XXXVII atha pitarO yAkUb tadbhrAtA yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi  
svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata |

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasmIpam Agatya kalahaM  
bahurOdanaM vilApanjca kurvvatO lOkAn dadarza |

XXXIX tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktavAn yUyAM kuta itthaM  
kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |

**XL** tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasagginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn|

**XLI** atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TAlItha kUmI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi|

**XLII** tunaiva tatSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyA pOthtAya calitumArEbhE, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gataH|

**XLIII** tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEti kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEti dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

## VI

**I** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEzamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gataH|

**II** atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE upadESTumArabdhavAn tatO'nEkE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA[m Etasmai kathaM jnjAnaM dattam?

**III** kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnjA nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAta nO? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha nO? itthaM tE tadarthe pratyUhaM gataH|

**IV** tadA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdi asatkRto na bhavati|

**V** aparanjca tESAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOgiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH|

**VI** atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn

**VII** dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amEdhyabhUtAN vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prESitavAn|

**VIII** punarityAdizad yUyam EkaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNpanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahIta,

**IX** mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttarIyE mA paridhadvam|

**X** aparamapyuktaM tEna yUyaM yasyAM puryam yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM puriM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha|

**XI** tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAKSyam dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayO rnagarayOravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

**XII** atha tE gatvA lOkAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH|

**XIII** EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastatha tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakArSuH|

**XIV** itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tadA hErOd rAJa tannizamyA kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvvA EtA adbhutakriyAH prakAzantE|

**XV** anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdi yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam|

**XVI** kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa Eva yOhanayAM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat|

**XVII** pUrvvaM svabhRatuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA |

**XVIII** ataH kArANAAt hErOd lokaM prahitya yOhanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn |

**XIX** hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupyA taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,

**XX** yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatKathAM zrutvA tadanusArENa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca |

**XXI** kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyaH sEnAnIbhyazca gAllpradEzIyazrESThalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtaVAn

**XXII** tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanyA samEtya tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTANAnjca tOSamajJanat tata nRpAH kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE |

**XXIII** zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE |

**XXIV** tataH sa bahi rgatvA svamAtaram papraccha kimahaM yAcisyE? tada sAkathayat yOhanO majjakasya ziraH |

**XXV** atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSAnESmin yOhanO majjakasya ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM |

**XXVI** tasmAt bhUpO'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjcaAnurOdhat tadanaggikarttuM na zaktAH |

**XXVII** tatkSaNaM rAja ghAtakaM prESya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn |

**XXVIII** tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtrE dadau |

**XXIX** ananatarAM yOhanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNaPaM zmazAnE'sthApayan |

**XXX** atha prESita yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH |

**XXXI** sa tAnuvAca yUYaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulOkAnAM samAgamAt tE bhOktuM nAvakAZaM prAptAH |

**XXXII** tatastE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH |

**XXXIII** tatO lOkanivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEke taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyaH padairvrajitvA javEna taiSAMagrE yIzOH samIpa upatasthUH |

**XXXIV** tadA yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lOkAraNyAnIM dRSTvA tESu karuNAM kRtavAn yatastE'rakSakamESA ivAsan tada sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn |

**XXXV** atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya yIzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjcAvasannaM |

**XXXVI** lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAMAn gantuM bhOjyadravyANi krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |

**XXXVII** tadA sa tAnuvAca yUYamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUPAn krItvA kiM tAn bhOjayiSyAmaH?

**XXXVIII** tadA sa tAn prSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUPA AsatE? gatvA pazyata; tatastE dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUPA dvau matsyau ca santi |

**XXXIX** tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn,

**XL** tatastE zataM zataM janAH panjAzat panjAzajjanAzca paMktibhri bhuvi samupavizuh |

XLII atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanjca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrttayaf tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyaH parivESayi-tuM ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn |

XLIII tataH sarvvE bhuktvAtRpyan |

XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza PallakAn jagRhuH |

XLIV tE bhOktAraH prAyaH panjca sahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XLV atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhuM svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyi□n vAPhamAdiSTavAn |

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH |

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhmadhya upasthita kintu sa EkAkI sthalE sthitaH |

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtva sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan tESAM samIpamEtya tESAmagrE yAtum udyataH |

XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH | ataEva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapyA kathitavAn, susthira bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTA |

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO nivRttaH; tasmAttE manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM mEnirE |

LII yatastE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH |

LIII atha tE pArAm gatvA ginESaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitaH |

LIV tESU naukAtO bahirgatESU tatpradEzIyA lOkAstaM paricitya

LV caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOGiNO narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE |

LVI tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOKAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM sprastum tESamarthE tadanujnIAM prArthayantaH yAvantO lOKAH paspRzustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH |

## VII

I anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samI-pam AgatAH |

II tE tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSALitahastai rbhun-jatO dRSTvA tANadUSayan |

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparA-gatavAkyAM sammanya pratalEna hastAn aprakSAlIya na bhunjatE |

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM viNa na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAnjca jalE majjanam ityAday-OnyEpi bahavastESAmAcArAH santi |

V tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArENA nAcarantO'prakSALitakaraiH kutO bhujamTE?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt | yathA svaklyairadharairEtE sammanyanatE sadaiva mAM | kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMSi ca |

VII zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE |

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayantO manujaparamparA-gatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzy-OnEkAH kriyA api kurudhvE |

IX anyanjAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpENa IzvarAjnjAM lOpayatha |

X yatO mUsAdvArA prOktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyam vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM |

XI kintu madlyEna yEna dravyENa tavOpakArObhavat tat karbbANa-marthAd IzvarAya nivEditam idaM vAkyam yadi kOpi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvOpakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha |

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyam IzvarAjnjAM mudhA vidhadvvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni karmmANi kurudhvE |

XIV atha sa lOkAnAhUya babhASE yUyaM sarvvE madvAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvanja |

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM karOti |

XVI yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu |

XVII tataH sa lOkAn hitva gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTAN-tavAkyArthaM papracchuH |

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdHAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhvE?

XIX tat tantantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdEze niryAti |

XX aparampyavAdId yannarAnnirEti tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti |

XXI yatO'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA paras-trIvEzyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryyaM lObhO duSTatA pravanjcanA kAmukatA kudR-STIrIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti |

XXIII EtAni sarvvANI duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti |

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairajnjAtaH sthAtuM matinjcakrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka |

XXV yataH suraphainikIdEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt | sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitva

XXVI svakanyAtO bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI |

XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yatO bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItva kukkurEbhyO nikSEpO'nucitaH |

XXVIII tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhOH prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjAd-haHsthAH kukkura bAlANAM karapatitAni khAdyakhANPAni khAdanti |

XXIX tataH sO'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktva bhUtO gataH |

XXX atha sA strI gRhaM gatva kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza |

XXXI punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAlljaladhEH samIpam gatavAn |

XXXII tadA lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvadanja naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtRE hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH |



XXXIII tatO yIzu rIokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOggull  
rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza |

XXXIV anantaraM svargaM nirIkSya dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat  
itaphataH arthAn muktO bhUYat |

XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAPyApagamAt sa  
suspaSTavAkyamakathayat |

XXXVI atha sa tAn vAPhamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi  
mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan;

XXXVII tE'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zra-  
vaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvam karmmOttamarU-  
pENa cakara |

## VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavO IokA AyAta atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd  
yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, |

II IokanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayAM mayA sArddhaM santi  
tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti |

III tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktESu tESu mayA svagRham-  
abhiprahitESu tE pathi klamiSyanti |

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvatO IokAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn  
prAptuM kEna zakyatE?

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkAM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan  
sapta |

VI tataH sa taAlOkAn bhuvi samupavESTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn  
dhRtvA IzvaraguNAN anukIrtrayAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayitum ziSyAn  
prati dadau, tatastE IokEbhyaH parivESayAmAsuH |

VII tathA tESAM samIpe yE kSudramatsya A san tAnapyAdAya Izvaragu-  
NAN samkIrtya parivESayitum AdISTavAn |

VIII tatO IokA bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaPal-  
lakA gRhItAzca |

IX EtE bhOktaH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn  
visarja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna saha vivadamAnAstasya parIk-  
SArtham AkAzIyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tada sO'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH ku-  
tazcinhaM mRgayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi IokAnEtAn  
kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyatE |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt |

XIV Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa  
EkaEva sthitaH |

XV tadANIM yIzustAn AdISTavAn phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvam prati  
satarKAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tatastE'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhirE, asmAkAM sannidhau  
pUpO nAstIti hEtOridaM kathayati |

XVII tad budvva yIzustEbhyO'kathayat yuSmAkAM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt  
kuta ithaM vitarkayatha? yUYaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? bOd-  
dhunja na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkAM manAMsi kaThinAni  
santi?

XVIII satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha?  
na smaratha ca?

**XIX** yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE'kathayan dvAdazaPallakAn |

**XX** aparanjca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadam tada yUyam atiriktapUpANam kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn |

**XXI** tada sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhuApi kutO bOdvvuM na zaknutha?

**XXII** anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prAptE loka andhamEkaM naraM tatsampamAnIya taM sprastuM taM prArthayanjcaKirE |

**XXIII** tada tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE niStHivAM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

**XXIV** sa nEtrE unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE |

**XXV** tatO yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhasAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalOkAn dadarza |

**XXVI** tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAHItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

**XXVII** anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokaH kiM vadanti?

**XXVIII** tE pratyUcuH tvAM yOHanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm EkO jana iti vadanti |

**XXIX** atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koHam? ityatra yUYaM kiM vadatha? tada pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta |

**XXX** tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUYaM mama katha kasmaicidapi ma kathayata |

**XXXI** manuSyaputrENAvazyaM bahavo yAtana bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSta |

**XXXII** tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjJitavAn |

**XXXIII** kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatarAM |

**XXXIV** atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzcahUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmAnugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazca AyAtu |

**XXXV** yatO yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |

**XXXVI** aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko labhaH?

**XXXVII** naraH svaprANavinimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti?

**XXXVIII** EtESAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAnjca lOkAnAM sakSAd yadi kOpi mAM matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputrO yadA dharmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati tada sOpi taM lajjAspadaM injAsyati |

## IX

I atha sa tANavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, Iz-  
vararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE,  
atara dNPAYamAnANAM madhyEpi tAdRzA lOKAH santi |

II atha SaPdInEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca  
gRhItvA girEruccasya nirjanasthANaM gatvA tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyan-  
taraM dadhAra |

III tatastasya paridhEyam IdrZam ujjvalahimapANaParaM jAtaM yad  
jagati kOpi rajakO na tAdRk pANaParaM karttAM zaknOti |

IV aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha  
kathanaM karttumArEbhAtE |

V tadA pitarO yIzumavAdIt hE gurO'smAkamatra sthitoruttama, tataEva  
vayaM tvatkRtE EkAM mUsAkRtE EkAm EliyakRtE caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTI  
rnirmAma |

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvvE bibhayAn-  
cakruH |

VII Etarhi payOdastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu  
tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOvANI tanmEdyAnniriyayau |

VIII atha haThAttE caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi  
na dadRzuH |

IX tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAlE sa tAn gAPham dUtyAdidEza  
yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthANaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya  
vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA |

X tadA zmazAnAdutthANasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyAM  
svESu gOpAyAnjckrirE |

XI atha tE yIzuM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyAM  
kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tadA sa pratyuvAca , EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyANI sAd-  
hayiSyati; narapurE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM  
prApyAvajnJAsyatE |

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa  
Etya yayau, lOKA: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma |

XIV anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha  
bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvan-  
tastaM pranEmuH |

XVI tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId EtaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhvE?

XVII tatO lOKAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdIt hE gurO mama sUnuM  
mUkaM bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam AnyaM |

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tatha sa phENAyatE,  
dantairdantAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; taTO hEtOstaM bhUtaM tyAjay-  
ituM bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEKuH |

XIX tadA sa tamavAdIt, rE avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati  
kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM  
madAsannamAnyaya |

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUtO balakaM  
dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phENAyamAnO lulOTha |

XXI tadA sa tatpitaram papraccha, asyEdRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA?  
tataH sOvAdIt bAlyakAlAt |

XXII bhUtOyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jaLE ca nyakSipat  
kintu yadi bhavana kimapI karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn  
upakarOtu |

XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyEtum zaknOSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayaM pratikuru |

XXV atha yIzu rIOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi |

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApiPyA bahirjajAma, tatO balakO mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta ityanEkE kathayAmAsuH |

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunOtthApitaH sa uttasthau |

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayitum kutO na zaktAH?

XXIX sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vinA kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamIdrZaM tyAjayitum na zakyaM |

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlImadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi janIyAditi sa naicchat |

XXXI aparanjca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayiSyatE tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE trItiyadine sa utthAsyatIti |

XXXII kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH |

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjcEtya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyaM kiM vivadadhvE sma?

XXXIV kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM vyavadanta |

XXXV tataH sa upavizata dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcIt mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu |

XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM krOPE kRtvA tAnavAdat

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa maAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam maAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM karOti |

XXXVIII atha yOhan tamabravit hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTAvantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSEdhAma |

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yatO yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karOti sa sahasA mAM ninditum na zaknOti |

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH |

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jnjAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikEna pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna vanjcItO na bhaviSyati |

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabadhdhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadram |

XLIII ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravEzasta kSEmaM |

XLV yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,

**XLVI** yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svar-gpravEzastava kSEmaM|

**XLVII** svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti,

**XLVIII** tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinEtrasya tava nikSepAd EkanEtravata IzvararAjyE pravEzastava kSEmaM|

**XLIX** yathA sarvvO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvvO janO vahnirU-pENa lavaNAktaH kAriSyatE|

**I** lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAduta na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

## X

**I** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pArE yihU-dApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantikE lOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa nijarItyanusArENa punastAn upadidEza|

**II** tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na vEti?

**III** tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryyE mUsa yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat?

**IV** ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lEkhituM svapatnIM tyaktunja mUsA'numanyatE|

**V** tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzamimam alikhat|

**VI** kintu sRSTerAdau IzvarO narAn puMrUpENa strIrUpENa ca sasarja|

**VII** "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaranja tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati,

**VIII** tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKalamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau|

**IX** ataH kAraNAd IzvarO yadayOjayat kOpi narastanna viyEjayEt|

**X** atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM paprac-chuH|

**XI** tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyE na vyabhicArI bhavati|

**XII** kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati|

**XIII** atha sa yathA zizUn sprZEt, tadarthaM lOkastadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH|

**XIV** yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRZA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH|

**XV** yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rA-nyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

**XVI** ananataRaM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtrESu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE|

**XVII** atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana EkO dhAvan AgatyA tatsammukhE janunI pAtayitva prSTavAn, bhOH paramagurO, anantAyuh prApTayE mayA kiM karttavyaM?

**XVIII** tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOpi paramO na bhavati|

**XIX** parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidEzA EtE tvayA jnjAtAH|

**XX** tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcarAmi|

**XXI** tadA yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartI bhava|

**XXII** kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma|

**XXIII** atha yIzuzcaturdizO nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAjjapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

**XXIV** tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamacakraH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE balaka yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAM IzvararAjjapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

**XXV** IzvararAjjE dhaninAM pravEzAt sUcirandhrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM|

**XXVI** tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prOcuH, tarhi kaH pari-rANaM prAptuM zaknOti?

**XXVII** tatO yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yatO hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam|

**XXVIII** tadA pitara uvAca, pazyA vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhava-tOnugAmino jAtAH|

**XXIX** tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

**XXX** gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpatRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zatagUNAn prEtyAnantAyuzca na prApnOti tAdRzaH kOpi nAsti|

**XXXI** kintvagrIya anEkE lOkAH zESAH, zESiYA anEkE lOkAzcAgrA bhav-iSyanti|

**XXXII** atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtva bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItva svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyaH kathayituM prArEbbe;

**XXXIII** pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakanAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayisyatE; tE ca vadhadaNPajnjAM dApayitvA paradEzIyanAM karESu taM samarpayisyanti|

**XXXIV** tE tamupahasya kazaya prahrtya tadvapuSi niStHivaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa rTiiyadinE prOthAsyati|

**XXXV** tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOcatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAcisyatE tadasmdarthaM bhavan karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH|

**XXXVI** tataH sa kathitavan, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuS-madarthaM karaNIyaM?

**XXXVII** tadA tau prOcatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupavESTum AjnjApaya|

**XXXVIII** kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kim pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE|

XXXIX tAdA yIzuravAdat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyaM yu-  
vAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi  
majjiSyEthE |

XL kintu yESamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama  
dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti |

XLI athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM  
cukupuH |

XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzIyanAM rAjatvaM yE  
kurvvanti tE tESAmEva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA yE mahAlOkAstE  
tESAM adhipatitvaM kurvvanti yUyaM jAnItha |

XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhyE  
yaH prAdhAnyAM vAnjchati sa yuSmAkaM sEvako bhaviSyati,

XLIV yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvvESAM kigkarO  
bhaviSyati |

XLV yatO manusyaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM  
tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya sUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjAgataH |

XLVI atha tE yirIhOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rIokaizca saha yIzO  
rgamanakAlE Timayasya putrO barTimayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzvE  
bhikSartham upaviSTaH |

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOcAI rvaktu-  
mArEbhE, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLVIII tatOnEkE loka maunIbhavEti taM tarjyamAsuH, kintu sa  
punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLIX tAdA yIzuH sthivA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tatO lOkAstamand-  
hamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthira bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati |

L tAdA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya prOtthAya yIzOH samIpaM gataH |

LI tatO yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM  
kariSyAmi? tAdA sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO madIya dRSTirbhavEt |

LII tatO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt  
tatSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau |

## XI

I anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagIbaitanIyapu-  
rayOrantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau  
ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo  
naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnay-  
ataM |

III kintu yuvAM karmmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi  
pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayOjanamastiIti kathitE sa zIghraM tamatra  
prESayiSyati |

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE taM  
garddabhazAvakaM prApya mOcayataH,

V Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kutO  
mOcayathaH?

VI tAdA yIzOrAjnjAnusArENa tEbhyaH pratyuditE tatSaNaM tamAda-  
tuM tE'nujajnuH |

VII atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavas-  
trANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH |

VIII tadAnEkE pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchi-  
tavA mArgE vikIrNAH |

**IX** aparanjca pazcAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvvE janA ucaiHsvarENA vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

**X** tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdO yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya jayO bhavEt |

**XI** itthaM yIzu ryrUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvaNI vastUni dRSTAvAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazaziSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma |

**XII** aparEhani baithaniyAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva |

**XIII** tatO dUrE sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayO nAgacchati | tatatastrOpasthitaH patrANI vina kimapyaparam na prApya sa kathitavAn,

**XIV** adyArabhya kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjIta; imAM katham tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH |

**XV** tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatva tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikrEtrNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcaKara sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcaKara |

**XVI** aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa |

**XVII** lOkAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadEva cOrANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

**XVIII** imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yatha nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathO□pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE lOkA vismayaM gata atastE tasmAd bibhyuH |

**XIX** atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja |

**XX** anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgEna gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH |

**XXI** tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIzuM babhAsaM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva |

**XXII** tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUYamIzvarE vizvasita |

**XXIII** yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM vadi, tvamutthAya gatva jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArENa tad ghaTiSyate |

**XXIV** atO hEtOrahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyam prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha |

**XXV** aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tatha kREtE yuSmAkam svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate |

**XXVI** kintu yadi na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate |

**XXVII** anantaraM tE puna ryrUzAlamaM pravizizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAnjcazca tantantikamEtya kathamimAM papracchuH,

**XXVIII** tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOSi? tathaitAni karmmANI karttAM kEnAdiStOSi?



XXXIX tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM pRc-chAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karm-ANyEtAni karOMi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi|

XXX yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata|

XXXI tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati|

XXXII mAnavAd abhavadiTi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvvE yOhanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE|

XXXIII ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOMi, ahamapi yuS-mabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

## XII

I anantaraM yIzu rDRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEkO drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAk-SAPeSaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi nirmmittavAn tatataktSEtraM kRSIvalESu samarpya dUradEzaM jagAma|

II tadanantaraM phalakaIE kRSIvalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalAni prAp-tuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhINOT|

III kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visarjUH|

IV tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE kRSI-valAH pASANAgHAtaistasya zirO bhagktvA sAPamAnaM taM vyasarjan|

V tataH paraM sOParaM dAsaM prAhINOT tada tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhaza taiH kRtaH|

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputRE prahitE tE tamavazyAM sammaMsyantE, ityuktAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM prESayA-mAsa|

VII kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, ESa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastathA kRtE 'dhikArOyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati|

VIII tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH prAkSipan|

IX anEnAsau drAkSAkSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKSEtram anyESu kRSIvalESu samarpayiSyati|

X aparanjca, "sthatapataH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH kONe sa Eva saMbhaviSyati|

XI Etat karmma parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt||" imAM zAstriyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAthiStA?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudiyataH, kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihAya vavrājuH|

XIII aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzinO hErOdIyAMzca lokAn tadantikaM prESayAmAsuH|

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApya-nurOdhaM na manyatE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM nArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA?

XV kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata|

XVI tada tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrthi rva kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya|

XVII tada yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Iz-varasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE|

**VIII** atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyantE tE sidUkinO yIzOH samlpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

**IX** hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItVA bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattim kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat|

**X** kintu kECit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|

**XI** tatO dvitIyO bhrAta taM striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyOpi bhrAta tAdRzObhavat|

**XII** itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItVA niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma|

**XIII** atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAlE yadA ta utthAsyanti tada tESAM kasya bhAryya sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva taM vyavahan|

**XIV** tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktinjca yUyamajnjAtVA kimabhrAmyata na?

**XV** mRtalOkAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti|

**XVI** punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhyE tiSThan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnaPAthi?

**XVII** IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUyaM mahAbhramENA tiSThatha|

**XVIII** Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESamitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaram dattavan iti budvva taM prSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zrESTha? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca,

**XIX** "hE isrAyElloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva,

**XX** yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESTha|

**XXI** tatha "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zrESTha nAsti|

**XXII** tada sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyaM bhavan yathArthaM prOktavan yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti;

**XXIII** aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tatha svamIjavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO hOmabaliAnAdibhyaH zrASThaM bhavati|

**XXIV** tatO yIzuH subuddheriva tasyEdam uttaraM zruttva taM bhASitavan tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsI| itaH paraM tEna saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhata na jAta|

**XXV** anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tArakAM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

**XXVI** svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa| yatha| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatruNahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|"

**XXVII** yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zruttvAnananduH|

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTE vipanau ca

XXXIX lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSantE;

XL vidhavANAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrghakAlAM prArthayantE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH sAvadhANa bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn danPAN prAPsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lOkA bhANPAGArE mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhAN-PAGArasya sammukhE samupavizya yLzustadavalulOkA; tadAnIM bahavO dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan|

XLII pazcAd Eka daridrA vidhavA samAgatyA dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat|

XLIII tadA yIzuH ziSyAN AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE yE bhANPAGArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyaH sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma|

XLIV yatastE prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

### XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAHA kIdRk ca nicayanaM|

II tadA yLzustam avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANOpI dvitIyapASANOPari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSep-syantE|

III atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhE sa samu-paviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyazcaitE taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakra-masya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmbhyyaM kathayatu bhavAn|

V tatO yAzustAn vaktumArEbhe, kOpI yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhANa bhavata|

VI yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEkE samAgatyA lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranjca zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazymmAvinyaH; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati|

VIII dEzasya vipakSatayA dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamut-thAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAkIezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva EtE duHkhasyArambhaH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthE sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yatO lOkA rAjasa-bhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti; yUyam madarthE dEzAdhipAN bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE|

X zESIBhavanAt pUrsvaM sarvvAn dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracAray-iSyatE|

XI kintu yadA tE yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kinj-cidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAKaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyatE tadEva vadiSyatha, yatO yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahastESu samarpayiSyatE, tathA patyAni mAtpitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayisyanti|

XIII mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM savidhE yUyaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyatE saEva paritrAsyatE|

XIV dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM sarvvanaAzi jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yO janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA yE yihUdIyadEze tiSThanti tE mahIdhram prati palAyan-tAM;

XV tathA yO narO gRhOpari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhaM na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yO naraH kSEtre tiSThati sOpi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu|

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINanjca yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

XVIII yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAIE yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XIX yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTana ghaTiSyatE tAdRzI durghaTana IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyatE ca|

XX aparanjca paramEzvarO yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yan janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpsyati|

XXI anyacca pazyata khrISTOtra sthAnE vA tatra sthAnE vidyatE, tasminKAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzAm vAKyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAKyE bhaiva vizvasita|

XXII yatOnEkE mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmMANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manOnItalOkAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti|

XXIII pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

XXIV aparanjca tasya kIEzakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candracandrikAM na dAsyati|

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalastha grahaZca vicaliSyanti|

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamaruhyasamAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyantE|

XXVII anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdighyaH svamanOnItalOkAn samgrahISyati|

XXVIII uPumaratarO rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadOPumarasya tarO rnavInAH zAkha jAyantE pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha|

XXIX tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta|

XXX yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvVANI ghaTiSyantE|

XXXI dyAvApRthivyO rvicalitayOH satyO rmadIya vANI na vicaliSyati|

XXXII aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM divasaM taM danPAM vA na jnjApayati|

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, EtajjnAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd dUradEzaM prati yA-trAkaraNakAIE dAsESu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn svE svE karmmaNi niyOjayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH|

XXXV gRhapatiH sAyaMkAIE nizIthE vA tRtIyayAmE vA prAtaHkAIE vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata|

XXXVII yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatEti|

## XIV

I tada nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dhartAM hantunjca mRgayAnjckirirE;

II kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcirE, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi|

III anantaraM baithaniyApu[r]E zimOnakuSThinO gRHe yOzau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit pANParapASANasya sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyOttamAggE tailadhArAM pAtayAnjckirE|

IV tasmAt kEcit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailA-pavyayaH?

V yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyam daridralOkEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA tayA yOSita sAkAM vAcAyuhyan|

VI kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyAM karmmOttamaM kRtavati|

VII daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi|

VIII asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarOdiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat|

IX ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE|

X tataH paraM dvAdazanAM ziSyANAmEka ISkariyOtIyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu samarpayitum pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya|

XI tE tasya vAkyAM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudra dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM karESu samarpaNAyOpAyaM mRgayAMasa|

XII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNAsamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimitchatI bhavan?

XIII tadAnIM sa tESAM dvayaM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyAM gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsaviyAM bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazAla kutrAsti?

**XV** tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhOjyadravyANyAsAdayataM|

**XVI** tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyANi samAsAdayEtAm|

**XVII** anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

**XVIII** sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAna-haM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yO mayA saha bhUMktE mAM parakErESu samarpayiSyatE|

**XIX** tadAnIM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM?

**XX** tataH sa pratyavadat EtESAM dvAdazANAM yO janO mayA samaM bhOjanApAtrE pANiM majjayiSyati sa Eva|

**XXI** manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yO janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadramabhaviSyat|

**XXII** aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjIdhvam Etanmama vigharUpaM|

**XXIII** anantaraM sa kaMsam gRhItvEzvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH|

**XXIV** aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama nav-InaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat|

**XXV** yuSmAnaHaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyO-jAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi|

**XXVI** tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yauH

**XXVII** atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE yathA, mESANAM rakSakanj-cAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati|

**XXVIII** kantu madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAllaM vrajiSyAmi|

**XXIX** tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati|

**XXX** tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNA-dAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNat pUrpvam tvam vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyasE|

**XXXI** kintu sa gAPhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvaya sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pItarE tathaiva babhASirE|

**XXXII** aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUYaM samupavizata|

**XXXIII** atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,

**XXXIV** nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva daHkhamEti, yUYaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSThata|

**XXXV** tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnEtat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu|

XXXVI aparamuditavAn hE pita rhE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsam mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na tavEcchAtO bhavatu |

XXXVII tataH param sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaram prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgarituM na zaknOSi?

XXXVIII parIkSyaM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM |

XXXIX atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvat prArthayAnjacrE |

XL parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA tESAM IOcanAni nidrayA pUrNani, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta Etad bOddhuM na zEkHu |

XLI tataHparam tRtiyavAraM Agatya tEbhyO 'kathayad idAnImapi zavitvA vizrAmyatha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilOkAnAM pANiSu samarpyate |

XLII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmO yO janO mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyatE pazyata sa samIпамAyAtaH |

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUda nAmA ziSyah pradhanAyajakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO bahulOkAn grHItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn |

XLIV aparanjAsau parapANiSu samarpayita pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM kr-tavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata |

XLV atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba |

XLVI tadA tE tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH |

XLVII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggaM niSkOSayan mahAyajakasya dAsamEkaM prahrtya tasya karNaM cicchEda |

XLVIII pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca grHItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?

XLIX madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAlE yUyAM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanE na zAs-trIyAM vacanaM sEdhanIyAM |

L tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAnjacrE |

LI athaiko yuvA mAnavO nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO

LII vastram vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjacrE |

LIII aparanjca yasmin sthAnE pradhanAyajaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyajakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyajakasya samIpaM yIzUM ninyuH |

LIV pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd itvA mahAyajakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha |

LV tadAnIM pradhanAyajaka mantriNazca yIzUM ghAtayituM tat-prAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjacrE, kintu na prAptAH |

LVI anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi tESAM vAkyAni na sam-agacchanta |

LVII sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamas-mAbhiriti |

LIX kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakathA na saggAtAH |

LX atha mahAyAjakO madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduh tvamEtasya kimapyuttaram kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaram na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktas-trata?

LXII tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanjca sarvvazaktimatO dakSINapArzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mAruhya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha |

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svam vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyaM yuS-mAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati |

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niStHivaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETENA hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETAistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitarE'TTAliekAdhaHkOStHE tiStThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI samEtya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSyA babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana ASIH |

LXVIII kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhyE | tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati ku᳚kkuTO rurAva |

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaram dRSTvA samIpathAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAmEkO janaH |

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lOkAH pitaram prOcustvamavazyam tESAmEkO janaH yatastvam gAlIllyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati |

LXXI tadA sa zaphAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM |

LXXII tadAnIM dvitIyavAram kukkuTO 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrsvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata |

## XV

I atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu᳚M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH |

II tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAJa? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyESu dOSamArOpayAnj-cakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaitE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAkSaM dadati |

V kantu yIzustadApi nOttaram dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

VI aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakAlE lOkai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati |

VII yE ca pUrsvamupaplavamArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavan-tastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha AsIt |

VIII atO hEtOH pUrsvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lOkA uccairuvan-taH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH |



**IX** tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mOcaya-  
iSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?

**X** yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta Eva yIzUM samArpayanniti sa vivEda |

**XI** kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayaati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayA-  
jakA lOkAn pravarttayAmAsuH |

**XII** atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti  
vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?

**XIII** tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruzE vEdhaya |

**XIV** tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu  
tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruzE vEdhaya |

**XV** tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAlOkAn tOSayitumicchana barabbAM mOcayaivA  
yIzUM kazAbhiH prahrTyA kruzE vEddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

**XVI** anantaraM sainyagaNO'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzUM  
nItva sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat |

**XVII** pazcat tE taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamuku-  
TaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya

**XVIII** hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktva taM namaskartta-  
mArEbhirE |

**XIX** tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niSthIvanjca nicik-  
SipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM praNOmuH

**XX** itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM  
paryyadhApayan kruzE vEddhuM bahirninyuzca |

**XXI** tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA  
kurINiyaloka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH  
kruzaM vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH |

**XXII** atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

**XXIII** tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu  
sa na jagrAha |

**XXIV** tasmin kruzE viddhE sati tESAmEkaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nir-  
NayAya

**XXV** tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH |

**XXVI** aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti likhitaM dOSapatraM tasya ziraU-  
rdvvam ArOpayAnjakruH |

**XXVII** tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayO rvividhAtE |

**XXVIII** tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO bhaviSyati," iti  
zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta |

**XXIX** anantaraM mArgE yE yE loka gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva  
zirAmSyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamad-  
hyE tannirmmAyaka,

**XXX** adhunAtmAnam avitva kruzAdavarOha |

**XXXI** kinjca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya paras-  
paraM cacakSirE ESa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknOti |

**XXXII** yadIsrAyElO rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruza-  
davarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmAH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna  
sArddhaM kruzE 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH |

**XXXIII** atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmAM yAvat sarvvO dEzaH sAnd-  
hakArObhUt |

**XXXIV** tatastRtIyapraharE yIzuruccairavadat Eli Eli lAmA zivaktanI  
arthAd "hE madlza madlza tvaM paryatyAkSIH kutO hi mAM?"

**XXXV** tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcit tadvAkyAM nizamyAcakhyuH  
pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati |

XXXVI tata EkO janO dhAvitvAgatya spanjje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEti pazyAmi|

XXXVII atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau|

XXXVIII tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNPAbhUt|

XXXIX kinjca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyuktO yaH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra iti satyam|

XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbO yOsEzca mAtAnyamariyam zAlOmI ca yAH striyO

XLI gAlIlpradEzE yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEka nAryO yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH|

XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

XLIII IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI samEtya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdEhaM yayAce|

XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kada mRta iti papraccha|

XLV zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajjnAtvA yUSaphe yIzOrdEhaM dadau|

XLVI pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vAsasA vESTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAnE sthApativAn pASANaM IOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE|

XLVII kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yOsimaTRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

## XVI

I atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravvAni krItvA

II saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE sUryyOdayakAlE zmazAnamupagataH|

III kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM kO'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti|

IV Etarhi nirIkSya pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH|

V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamEkaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camacacruH|

VI sO'vadat, mAbhaiStA yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata|

VII kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagrE gAlIlam yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata|

VIII tAH kampitA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca|

IX aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyamE prathamaM darzanaM dadau|

X tataH sA gatvA zOkarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutrVA tE na pratyayan|

<sup>XII</sup> pazcAt tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakAlE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau!

<sup>XIII</sup> tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjckratuH kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan|

<sup>XIV</sup> zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu yIzustEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt tESAmavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAM-starjitavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatVA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata|

<sup>XVI</sup> tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjitO bhavEt sa paritrAsyatE kintu yO na vizvasiSyati sa daNPayiSyatE|

<sup>XVII</sup> kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmNA bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM taiH sarpESu dhRtESu prANanAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rOgiNAM gAtrESu karArpitE tE'rOgA bhaviSyanti ca|

<sup>XIX</sup> atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavivEza|

<sup>XX</sup> tatastE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbh-hirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

## IUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamato yE sAKSiNO vAkyapracArakAzCAsan tE'smAkaM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusAratO'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH|

III ataEva hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAs-tAsAM dRPhapramANani yathA prApnOSi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni njnAtvAhamapi anukra-mAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam|

V yihUdAdEzIyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka EkO yAjako hARONavaMzOdbhavA ilIzEvAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAM|

VII tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata ilIzEvA bandhya tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhavatAm|

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karOti

IX tAdA yajnasya dinaparipAyya paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNiyamAsIt|

X taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lOkanivahE prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

XI sati sikhariyo yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzvE paramEzvarasya dUta Eka upasthitO darzanaM dadau|

XII taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivijE zazagkE ca|

XIII tAdA sa dUtastaM babhASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanaGrAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yo[han iti kariSyasi|

XIV kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti ca|

XV yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyElvaMzIyAn anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArga-mAnESyati|

XVII santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM pratyAnAjnjA-grAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE gamiSy-ati|

XVIII tAdA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad vEtsyAmi? yatOhaM vRddhO mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA|

XIX tatO dUtAH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAKSadvarttI jibrAyElnAma dUtOhaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH|

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazaktO mUko bhava|

XXI tadAnIM yE yE lOkAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XXII sa bahirAgatO yadA kimapi vAkyam vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvvE bubudhirE|

XXIII anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma|

XXIV katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryyA ilIzEvA garbbhavatI babhUva

XXV pazcAt sA panjcamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat IOkAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmEdRzaM kRtvAn|

XXVI aparanjca tasya garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE gAlI-pradEzIyanAsarapurE

XXVII dAyUdO vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmNE puruSaya yA mariyamAmaku-mArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENa prahitaH|

XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramEzvarastava sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya|

XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dRStvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa|

XXX tatO dUtO'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramEz-varasyAnugrahOsti|

XXXI pazya tvAM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi|

XXXII sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyaH zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbO vaMzOpari sarvvadA rAjatvAM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtAM babhASE nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtat sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tatO dUtO'kathayat pavitra AtMA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarv-vazrESThasya zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tatO hEtOstava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyatE sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati|

XXXVI aparanjca pazya tava jnjAtirilIzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyA-mavadan idAniM sA vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt|

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya|

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabhErahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusArENa sarvvamEtad ghaTatAm; ananatarAM dUtastasyAH samI-pAt pratasthE|

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvata-mayapradEzIyayihUdAyA nagaramEkaM zIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya grhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzEvAM sambOd-hyAvadat|

XLI tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanavAkyE ilIzEvAyAH karNayOH praviS-TamAtrE sati tasya garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta| tata ilIzEvA pavitrENAt-manaA paripUrNA satI

XLII prOccairgaditumArEbhE, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH|

XLIII tvAM prabhOrmAta, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitaU, ma-mAdya saubhAgyamEtat|

XLIV pazya tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta |

XLV yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati |

XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM manaH |

XLVII mamAtmA tArakEzE ca samullAsaM pragacchati |

XLVIII akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati | pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada |

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM | sa Eva sumahatkamma kRtavAn mannittakaM |

L yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSthati |

LI svabAhubalatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryantE'bhimAninaH |

LII siMhAsanagatAllokan balinazcAvarOhya saH | padESUccESu lokAM-stu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi |

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH | sakalan dhaninO lokAn visRjEd riktahastakAn |

LIV ibrAhImi ca tadvaMzE yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA pura pitRNAM nO yathA sAkSAT pratizrutaM |

LIV isrAyElsEvakastEna tathOpakriyatE svayam | |

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyEna mAsatrayam ilzEvayA saHOsitva vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau |

LVII tadanantaram ilzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putram prAsOSTa |

LVIII tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutva samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mummudirE |

LIX tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH |

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavyam |

LXI tada tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhyE nAmEdRzAm kasyApi nAsti |

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaram sikhariyam prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyatE?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitva lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati | tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE |

LXIV tatkSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjAPyE'pagatE sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra |

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilOkA bhItA EvamEtAH sarvVAH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH |

LXVI tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitva kathyAmbabhUvuH kiDR-zOyaM bAlO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya sahAyObhUt |

LXVII tada yOhanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzAm bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathyAmAsa |

LXVIII isrAyElah prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH | anugRhya nijAllokan sa Eva parimOcayEt |

LXIX vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayam | yAvajIvanjca dharmmEna sAralyEna ca nirbhayAH |

LXX sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatkAraNamEva ca | svakIyam supavitrancja saMsmRtya niyamaM sada |

LXXI kRpayA puruSan pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH  
 samIpE yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA|  
 LXXII tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatruaNasya ca|  
 R□tIyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNaya naH|  
 LXXIII sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai bhAvivAdibhiH|  
 LXXIV yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu|  
 LXXV vaMzE trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam|  
 LXXVI atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyaH zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva  
 bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAN kSEmE mArgE  
 cAlayitum sadA| EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu mAn-  
 avAH|  
 LXXVII upaviSTastu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi| kRtvA mahAnukam-  
 pAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH|  
 LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM|  
 tayAnukampayA svasya lOkAnAM pApamOcanE|  
 LXXIX paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANanAya ca| prabhO rmArgaM  
 pariSkarttum tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi||  
 LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIrENa buddhya ca varddhitumArEbHE; aparajca  
 sa isrAyElO vaMzIyalOkAnAM samIpE yAvanna prakATibhUtastAstAvat  
 prAntarE nyavasat|

## II

I aparajca tasmin kAIE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lOkAnAM nAmAni lEkhay-  
 itum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa|  
 II tadanusArENa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsake sati nA-  
 malEkhanaM prArEbHE|  
 III atO hEtO rnAma lEkhitum sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM  
 jagmuH|  
 IV tadANIM yUSaph nAma lEkhitum vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbb-  
 havatYA mariyamA saha svayAM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kArANAd  
 gAllpradEzasya nAsaratnagarAd  
 V yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyAM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma|  
 VI anyacca tatra sthAnE tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla  
 upasthite  
 VII sA taM prthamasutaM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin vAsagrHE sthAnAb-  
 hAvAd bAlakaM vastrENa vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|  
 VIII anantaraM yE kiyantO mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSayai tat-  
 pradEzE sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE prahariNaH karmma kurvanti,  
 IX tESAM samIpaM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpasthau; tadA catuS-  
 parzve paramEzvarasya tEjasaH prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE|  
 X tada sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTA pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSman-  
 nimittaM trAta prabhuH khrISTO'janista,  
 XI sarvvESAM lOkAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM  
 yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|  
 XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakaM gOzAlAyAM  
 zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati|  
 XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA  
 AgatyA kathAM imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNANanvAdiSuH, yathA,  
 XIV sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirb-  
 hUyAt pRthivyAstu santOSazca narAn prati| |

XV tataH paraM tESAM sannidhe rdUtagaNE svargaM gate mESapAlakAH parasparam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvarO yAM ghaTanAM jnjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jnjAtuM vayamadhuna baitLEhampuraM yAmAH|

XVI pazcAt tE tURNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH|

XVII itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe prOktAM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjCakruH|

XVIII tatO yE lOkA mESarakSakANAM vadanEbhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvE mahAzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XIX kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa|

XX tatpazcAd dUtavijnjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH|

XXI atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakAlE'STamadivasE samupasthitE tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svarglyadUtO yathAjnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM yIzuriti cakrirE|

XXII tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArENa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE,

XXIII "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpyatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthaya

XXIV yIzuM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapOtdavayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM tE taM gRhItva yirUZalamam AyayuH|

XXV yirUZAlampuranivAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka AsIt sa isrAyElahS sAntvanAmapEkSyA tasthau kinjca pavitra Atma tasminnAvirbhUtAH|

XXVI aparaM prabhuNA paramEzvarENAbhiSikte trAtari tvaya na dRSTvAM na mariSyasIti vAkyAM pavitrENA AtmanA tasma prAkathyata|

XXVII aparanjca yadA yIzOH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karma karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustada

XXVIII zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNEna mandiramAgatyA taM krOPE nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXIX hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavata samVvisRjyatAm|

XXX yataH sakaladEzasya dIptayE dIptirUpakaM|

XXXI isrAyElIyalOkasya mahAgauravarUpakaM|

XXXII yaM trAyakaM janAnantu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saEva vidyate'smAkAM dhraVaM nayananaGocarE||

XXXIII tadAnIM tEnOktA EtAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAta yUSaph ca vismayaM mEnAtE|

XXXIV tataH paraM zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyElO vaMzamadhYe bahUnAM pAtanAy-OtthApanAyA ca tathA virOdhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanOgatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakOyaM niyuktOsti|

XXXV tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlEna vyatsyantE|

XXXVI aparanjca AzErasya vaMziyaphinUyElO duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEka ya vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patya saha nyavasat tatO vidhava bhUtva caturaztivarSavayaHparyyanataM

XXXVII mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatyA



XXXVIII paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvantO lOkA muktimapEkSyA sthitAstAn yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayaMasa|

XXXIX itthaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvESu karmmasu kRtESu tau punazca gAlIIO nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE|

XL tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIrENa vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArEbhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugrahO babhUva|

XLI tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUzAlamam agacchatAm|

XLII aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusArENa yirUzAlamaM gatva

XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditva

XLIV sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitva taduddeEzamaprApya

XLV tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnj-cakratuH|

XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH|

XLVII tadA tasya buddhyaA pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayama-padyantE|

XLVIII tAdRzaM dRSTva tasya janako jananI ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAta tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAm pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazyata tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma|

XLIX tataH sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhE mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyatE?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM|

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatva tayOrvazIbhUtasthau kintu sarvva EtAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa|

LII atha yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnj-cAnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhe|

### III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya panjcadazE vatsarE sati yadA pantIyapIlAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati rhErOd tu gAlIIPradEzasya rAJa philippanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItiyApradEzasya ca rAJAsIt luSanIyanAmA avillnidEzasya rAJAsIt

II hAnan kiyaphAzcEmau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati

III sa yaddana ubhayataTapradaEzAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM man-aHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhe|

IV yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthE yAdRzI lipirAstE yathA, paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|

V kAriSyantE samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE nataH sarvvE parvvatAzcOpaparvvataH| kAriSyantE ca ya vakrAstAH sarvvaH sarala bhuvah| kAriSyantE samAnAstA ya uccanIcabhUmayaH|

VI IzvarENa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH| |

VII yE yE lOkA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMza AgAminaH kOPat palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtayAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIm manObhi rna kathayitVA yUYaM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtPAdanE samarthaH|

IX aparanjca tarumUIE'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyatE'gnau nikSipyatE ca|

X tadAnIM lOkAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayasmAbhiH?

XI tataH sOvAdIt yasya dVE vasanE vidyEtE sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyatE sOPi tathaiva karOtu|

XII tataH paraM karasanjcaAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH hE gurO kiM karttavayasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhilita|

XIV anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rVA karttavayam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSAPavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSya tiSThata|

XV aparanjca lOkA apEkSayA sthitVA sarvvEpIti manObhi rvitarkayAnj-cakruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrATA na vEti?

XVI tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jalE'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pADukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnrUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati|

XVII aparanjca tasya hastE zURpa AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prashOTya gOdhumAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANI sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati|

XVIII yOhan upadEZEnEtthaM nANakatha lOkAnAM samakSaM pracAryAmAsa|

XIX aparanjca hErOd rAJa philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM hErOdiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAni kRtavAn tadadhi ca

XX yOhanA tiraskRtO bhUtvA kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra|

XXI itaH pURvvaM yasmin samayE sarvvE yOhanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH|

XXII tadanantaraM tEna prArthitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mURttimAn bhUtvA kapOtavat taduparyyavarurOha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santOSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva|

XXIII tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikajnAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH,

XXIV yUSaph ELEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalKEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH|

XXV yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmOsaH putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSIEH putraH iSlirnageH putraH|

XXVI nagirmATAH putraH, mA t mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH|

XXVII yihUda yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubba-bilaH putraH, sirubbaBil zaltIyElaH putraH, zaltIyEl nEREH putraH|

XXVIII nErirmalkEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi kOSamaH putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH|

XXIX Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH putraH, illyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH|

XXX lEviH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH|

XXXI iliyAkImH milEyAH putraH, milEyA mainanaH putraH, mainan matattasya putraH, mattattO nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH|

XXXII dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasaH putraH, bOyas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH|

XXXIII nahazOn ammnAdabaH putraH, ammnAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSrOnaH putraH, hiSrON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdaH putraH|

XXXIV yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErah nAhOraH putraH|

XXXV nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH|

XXXVI zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOhO lEmakaH putraH|

XXXVII lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH, mithUzElah hanOkaH putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH|

XXXVIII kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

## IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddanadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSitO'bhUt,

II kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vina sthitatvAt kAlE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn|

III tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cEdIzvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnEtAn Ajnjaya pUpAn kuru|

IV tadA yIzuruVaca, lipirIdRzI vidyatE manujaH kEvalEna pUpEna na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rjIvati|

V tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadyE jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn|

VI pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcchA jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi,

VII tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtad tavaiva bhaviSyati|

VIII tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhUM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca|

IX atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdIzvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAditO lamphitvAdhaH

X pata yatO lipirAstE, AjnjApyiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramEzvaraH|

XI rakSituM sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA|

XII tadA yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva|

XIII pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktva yayau|

XIV tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradEzaM gatastadA tatsukhy-  
AtizcaturdizaM vyAnazE|

XV sa tESAM bhajanagRhESu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva|

XVI atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE  
svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau|

XVII tatO yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustakE tasya karadattE sati sa tat  
pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM  
prApya papATha|

XVIII AtmA tu paramEzasya madIyOpari vidyatE| daridrESu susaMvAdaM  
vaktum mAM sObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAlIokAn susvasthAn  
karttumEva ca| bandIkRtESu lOkESu muktE rghOSayitum vacaH| nEtrANI  
dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi|

XIX parEzAnugrahE kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitakara-  
NArthAya mAmEva prahiNOti saH| |

XX tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samu-  
paviStAH, tatO bhajanagRhE yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE'nanyadRSTyA  
taM vilulOkirE|

XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANI likhitavacanAni yuSmAkAM madhyE  
siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe|

XXII tataH sarvvE tasmin anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhi-  
ranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH  
putrO na?

XXIII tadA sO'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi  
yadyat kRtavAN tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEzE kuru  
kathAmEtAM yUyanEvAvazyam mAM vadiSyatha|

XXIV punaH sOvAddId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhav-  
iSyadvAdI svadEzE satkAraM na prApnOti|

XXV aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddha-  
tritayavarSANI yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin dEzE mahAdurbhik-  
Sam ajaniStA tadAnIm isrAyElO dEzasya madhyE bahvyO vidhava Asan,  
XXVI kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vina  
kasyAzcidapi samIpe EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt|

XXVII aparanjca iIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE isrAyEldEzE ba-  
havaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadEzIyAM nAmAnkuSThinaM vina  
kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt|

XXVIII imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagEhasthitA lOkAH sakrOdham ut-  
thAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaraM  
sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma|

XXXI tataH paraM yIzugAllpradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya  
vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum ArabdhavAn|

XXXII tadupadEzAt sarvvE camaccakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan|

XXXIII tadAnIm tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta EkO jana uc-  
caiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV hE nAsaratIyayIzO'smAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAM kaH sam-  
bandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamlzvarasya pavitrO jana  
EtadahaM jAnAmi|

XXXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH  
sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidapyahiMsitvA tas-  
mAd bahirgatavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvvE lOkAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyaM camatkAraH| ESa prabhAvENa parAkramENa cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnJApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti|

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthAdEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOt|

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza tada tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM pIPitAsit ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH|

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpE sthivA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSit tataH sA tatKsaNam utthAya tAn siSEvE|

XL atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaiH pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tada sa Ekaikasya gAtrE karamar-payitvA tAnarOgAn cakAra|

XLI tatO bhUtA bahubhyO nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sObhiSiktatrAtEti tE vividurE-tasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSEdha|

XLII aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnAM pratasthE pazcAt janAs-tamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM taman-varundhan|

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthamEva prEritOham|

XLIV atha gaIIIO bhajanagEhESu sa upadidEza|

## V

I anantaraM yIzurEkada ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tada lOkA IzvarIyakathAM zrOtUM tadupari prapatitAH|

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpE naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpa-jIvinO nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti|

III tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvamAruhya tIraT kinjciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOkAn prOpadiSTAvAn|

IV pazcAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa|

V tataH zimOna babhASE, hE gurO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizranya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidEzatO jAlaM kSipAmaH|

VI atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH|

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAh-vayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaud-vayaM pramagnam|

VIII tada zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhO-haM pApI narO mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitAvAn|

IX yatO jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimOn tatsagginazca ca-matKrtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau tAdRzau babhUvatuH|

X tada yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaisIradYArabhya tvaM manuSyad-harO bhaviSyasi|

XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO babhUvuH|

XII tataH paraM yIzau ksmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarv-vAggakuSThastAM vilOkya tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|

XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaggaM sprZan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasvEti mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH |

XIV pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjca gatvA svaM darzaya, lOkEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjnjAnusArENa dravyamutmrJasva ca |

XV tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhe kinjca tasya kathAM zrOtuM svIyarOgEbhyO mOkunjca lOkA AjagmuH |

XVI atha sa prAntaram gatvA prArthayAnjcakre |

XVII aparanjca EkadA yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAllyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUzilOkA vyavasthA-pakAzca samAgatya tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lOkAnAmAr-OgyakArANat prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE |

XVIII pazcAt kiyantO lOkA EkaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH samIpanAnEtuM sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta |

XIX kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO gRhOpari gatvA gRhapRSThAM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhyE yIzOH sammukhE 'varOhayAmAsuH |

XX tada yIzustESam IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE mAnava tava pApamakSamyata |

XXI tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana Izvaram nindati kOyaM? kEvalamIzvaram vinA pApam kSantuM kaH zaknOti?

XXII tada yIzustESam ithaM cintanaM viditvA tEbhyOkathayad yUYaM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha?

XXIII tava pApakSama jAta yadvA tvamutthaya vraja EtayO rmadhyE ka katha sukathyA?

XXIV kintu pRthivyAM pApam kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamas-tIti yatha yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItva gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi |

XXV tasmAt sa tatKsaNam utthAya sarvvESAM sAKSat nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA Izvaram dhanyaM vadan nijanivEzanaM yayau |

XXVI tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prApta manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavamAryyANYadarzAma ityuktva paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prOditAH |

XXVII tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasanjcaayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM karasanjcaAyakaM dRSTva yIzustamabhidadhE mama pazcAdEhi |

XXVIII tasmAt sa tatKsaNat sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya |

XXIX anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tada taiH sahAnEke karasanjcaAynastadanyalOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH |

XXX tasmAt kArANat caNPAlAnAM pApilOkAnAnjca saggE yUYaM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE |

XXXI tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayO-janaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva |

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatOsmi kintu manaH parAvart-tayituM pApina Eva |

XXXIII tatate prOcuh, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA vAraMvAram up-avasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjate pivanti ca?

XXXIV tada sa tAnAcakhyau vare saggE tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA tESAM nikaTAd varO nESyate tada tE samupavatsyanti |

**XXXVI** sOpamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE kOpi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jRnavastraM chidyatE, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca na bhavati |

**XXXVII** purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yatO navInadrAkSArasasya tEjasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyatE tatO drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca naztyati |

**XXXVIII** tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyas-tEnObhayasya rakSA bhavati |

**XXXIX** aparanjca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItvA kOpi nUtanaM na vAnjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam |

## VI

**I** acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrEna yIzOrgamanakAIe tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA karESu marddayitvA khAditumArEbhIrE |

**II** tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat karmma na kartavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

**III** yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiram pravezya

**IV** yE darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhOjanIyAs-tAnAnIya svayaM bubhajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi?

**V** pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati |

**VI** anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa bhajanagEhaM pravezya samu-padizati | tadA tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn |

**VII** tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyaM karOti navEti pratIkSitumArEbhIrE |

**VIII** tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM prOvAca, tvamutthaya madhyasthAnE tiSTha |

**IX** tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzusteAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

**X** pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkya taM mAnavaM babhASE, ni-jakaram prasAraya; tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat |

**XI** tasmAt tE pracaNPakOpAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH |

**XII** tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn |

**XIII** atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE

**XIV** pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip barthalamayazca

**XV** mathiH thOmA AlphIyasya putrO yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimOn

**XVI** ca yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarESu samarpayISy-ati sa ISkarIyOtIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErita iti tESAM nAma cakAra |

**XVII** tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUZAlamazca sOrAH sIdOnazca jaladhE rOdhasO jananihAzca Etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rOGamukt-yarthanjca tasya samIpe tasthuH |

**XVIII** amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH |

**XIX** sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvvE lOkA Etya taM spraSTuM yEtirE |

**XX** pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, hE daridrA yUYaM dhanyaA yata IzvarlyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti |

**XXI** hE adhuna kSudhitalOkA yUYaM dhanyaA yatO yUYaM tarpsyatha; hE iha rOdinO janA yUYaM dhanyaA yatO yUYaM hasiSyatha |

**XXII** yadA lOkA manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO ryuSmAn R[ti]yisyantE pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tada yUYaM dhanyaAH |

**XXIII** svargE yuSmAkAM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadartHaM tasmin dinE prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan |

**XXIV** kintu hA hA dhanavantO yUYaM sukhaM prApnuta | hanta paritRpta yUYaM kSudhita bhaviSyatha;

**XXV** iha hasantO yUYaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOcitavyaM rOditavyanjca |

**XXVI** sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkAM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkAM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH |

**XXVII** hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM yE ca yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta |

**XXVIII** yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM maggalAM prArthayadhvaM |

**XXIX** yadi kazcit tava kapOIE capETAgHAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtriyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridhEyavastram api grahltuM mA vAraya |

**XXX** yastvAM yAcate tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattim harati taM mA yAcasva |

**XXXI** parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata |

**XXXII** yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api svESu prIyamANESu prIyantE |

**XXXIII** yadi hitakAriNa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api tathA kurvanti |

**XXXIV** yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpite yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApilOkA api pAmrjanESu RNam arpayanti |

**XXXV** atO yUYaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktva RNamarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkAM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtim prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkAM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati |

**XXXVI** ata Eva sa yatha dayAlu ryUYamapi tAdRza dayAlavo bhavata |

**XXXVII** aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM dOSikRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA danPayata tasmAd yUyamapi danPaM na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSAN kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE |

**XXXVIII** danAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM danAni prApsyatha, varanjca lOkAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjcAlyA prOnjcAlyA paripUryya yuSmAkAM krOPESu samarpayisyanti; yUYaM yEna parimANena parimAtha tEnaiva parimANena yuSmatkRtE parimAsyate |



XXXIX atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartTE na patiSyataH?

XL gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zaknOti|

XLI aparanjca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adrSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtvA, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAm bahiH karOmIti vAkyam bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tatO bhrAtuzcakSuSas-tRNAm bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi|

XLIII anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANadataH phalaistaravO jnjAyantE|

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kOpi uPumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zR-gAlakOlivRkSADapi kOpi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karOti, duSTO lOkazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPA-gArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNANAM pUrNabha-vAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti|

XLVI aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kutO mAM prabhO prabhO iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kaccin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamya tadanurUpaM kamma karOti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jnjA□payAmi|

XLVIII yO janO gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittim nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpama bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mUIE vEgEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittih pASANOpari tiSThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kaccin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittim vinA mR□dupari gRhanirmmAtra samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vEgEna yadA vahati tada tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

## VII

I tataH paraM sa lOkANAM karNagOcarE tAn sarvvAn upadEzAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tada zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH pIPita AsIt|

III ataH sEnApati ryIZO rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArOgyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcA H prESayA-mAsa|

IV tE yIZOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sOsmajjAtIyESu lOkESu prIyatE tathAsmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmitavAn|

VI tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpaM prApa, tada sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamaNavAkyam taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| hE prabhO svayam zramO na karttavyO yad bhavata madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII kinjAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yOgyaM buddha-vAn, taTO bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati|

VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAHIti mayA prOkTE sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAHIti prOkTE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOkTE sa tadEva karOti|

IX yIzuridaM vAkyaM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttinO lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavam|

X tatastE prESita gRhaM gatvA taM pIPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH|

XI parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma tasyAnEke ziSyA anyE ca lOkAstEna sArddhaM yayuH|

XII tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyantO lOkA EkaM mRtamanujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAta ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo lOkA Asan|

XIII prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rOdIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

XIV tada sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham Ajn-jApayAmi|

XV tasmAt sa mRtO janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa|

XVI tasmAt sarvvE lOkAH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagrhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH|

XVII tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatKirtti rvyAnaze|

XVIII tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRttAntaM jnJApitavatsu

XIX sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiSThAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH?

XX pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiSThAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavan|

XXI tasmin danPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duSTabhUtagraSTAMzca bahUn svasthan kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,

XXII yuvAM vrajatam andha nEtrANi khanjjAzcaraNani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravanANI mRtAzca jIVanANI prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

XXIII EtANI yANI pazyathaH zRNuthazca tANI yOhanaM jnJApayatam|

XXIV tayO rdUtayO rgatayOH satO ryOhani sa lOkAn vaktumupacakramE, yUyaM madhyEprAntaram kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampaM naPaM?

XXV yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naram? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamANI dravyANI bhunjatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti|

XXVI tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyama kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

XXVII pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamaArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan|

XXXVIII atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAd-inAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH |

XXXIX aparanjca sarvvE lOkAH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE |

XXX kintu phirUzinO vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIz-varasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvvan |

XXXI atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH?

XXXII yE bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyami-daM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vaMzIrvAdiSma, kintu yUYaM nAnarttiStA, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyam na vyalapiStA, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESAm upama bhavati |

XXXIII yatO yOhan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUYaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam |

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUYaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANPALapApinAM bandhurEkO janO drZy-atAm |

XXXV kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH |

XXXVI pazcAdEkaH phirUzi yIzuM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhOkumupaviStah |

XXXVII Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhe yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duStA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTAKe sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca nEtrAm-bubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda |

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayAM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavEt tarhi EnaM spRzati ya strI sa kA kIdRzI cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sa duStA |

XL tadA yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavya-masti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu |

XLI EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNavAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjczatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca panjczat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa |

XLII tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cak-SamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad brUhi |

XLIII zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNam cakSamE sa iti; tatO yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH |

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprakSalanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kEzairamArkSIt |

XLV tvaM maM nAcumbIH kintu yOSidESA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaramSta |

XLVI tvanjca madIyOttamAgge kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yO-SidESA mama caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddIt |

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu priyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM priyatE |

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadiyAM pApamakSamyata |

XLIX tadA tEna sArddhaM yE bhOkum upavivizustE parasparaM vaktu-marEbhirE, ayam pApaM kSamatE ka ESaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSEmENa vraja|

## VIII

I aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArEbhe|

II tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdaInIti vikhyAta mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipatEH hOSe rbhAryyA yOhanA zUZAna

III prabhRtayO yA bahvyAH striyaH duSTabhUEbhyO rOgEbhyazca muk-tAH satyO nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan|

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavO lOkA Agatya tasya samIpE'milan, tada sa tEbhya EKAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSIBaLO bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

V tatO vapanakAlE katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzvE pEtuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca|

VI katipayAni bljAni pASANasthaE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH|

VII katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadyE patitAni tataH kaNTaki-vanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH|

VIII tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustatas-tAnyagkurayitvA zataguNani phalAni phEluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOVaca, yasya zrOtUM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

IX tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAt-paryyam?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhya-madhikArO dIyatE kintvanyE yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntEna kathyantE|

XI dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bljasvarUpA|

XII yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH|

XIII yE kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt sval-pakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmis-varUpAH|

XIV yE kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna E[hikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptabljakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH|

XV kintu yE zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarU-pAH|

XVI aparanjca pradIpaM prajvAlya kOpi pAtrEna nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dipAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tas-mAt pravEzaka dIptiM pazyanti|

XVII yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

XVIII atO yUYaM kEna prakArEna zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpE barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE|

XIX aparanjca yIZO rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAT cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatIti vArtAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAca; yE janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpa-mAcaranti taEva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca|

XXII anantaraM EkAdA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmAH, tatastE jagmuH|

XXIII tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajhanjbhzagamAd hradE naukAyAM tarag-gairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd yIzOrantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tadA sa utthAya vAyum taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH|

XXV sa tAn babhASE yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismi-tAzca parasparaM jagaduH, ahO kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyan-jcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati|

XXVI tataH paraM gAllIpradEzasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEzE naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatyA taM sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSO vAsO na paridadhat grHE ca na vasan kEvaLaM zmazanam adhyuvAsa|

XXVIII sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOccairjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOmi mAM mA yAtaya|

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAlIokAH zRgkhalEna ni-gaPEna ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaraM yayau|

XXX anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhinO yatO bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH|

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjn-jApayAsmAn|

XXXII tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnihi; tataH sOnu-jajnau|

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtastaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam Az-izriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatkSaNaT kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH|

XXXIV tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmanjca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXV tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM lOkA nirgatya yIzOH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH|

XXXVI yE lOkAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tEb-hyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya gidErIyapradEzasya caturdikstha bahavO janA atitrastA vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTAD vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya taTO vyAghuTya jagAma|

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnj-cakrE

XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijnjApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitvA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArEbhe |

XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lOkAstaM AdarENa jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvvE tamapEkSanjckakrire |

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmnO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhya Agatya yIzOz-caraNayOH patitvA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat | tatstasya gamanakAlE mArgE lOkAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva |

XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararOagrastA nAnA vaidyaizciksita sarvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yOSit sa yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza |

XLIV tasmAt tatksaNAst tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH |

XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM sprSTaH? tatO'nEkairanaggIkRtE pitarastasya sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO lOkA nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM sprSTa iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?

XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM sprSTO, yatO mattaH zakti nrirgatEti mayA nizcitamajnjAyI |

XLVII tada sA nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEna prakArENa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvam tasya sAkSadAcakhyau |

XLVIII tataH sa taM jagAda hE kanyE susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvam kSEmENa yAhi |

XLIX yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rnivEzanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna |

L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati |

LI atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaranjca vinA, anyam kanjcana pravESTuM vAraya-mAsa |

LII aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUYaM mA rODiStA kanya na mRta nidrAti |

LIII kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti njAtvA tE tamupajahasuH |

LIV pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha,

LV tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sa tatksaNAst uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyam dAtum AdidEza |

LVI tatstasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAya EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM |

## IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rOGan pratikartunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau |

II aparanjca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOGiNAmAr-OgyaM kartunjca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda |

III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA gRhllta |

IV yUyanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tan-nivEzanE tiSThata |

V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lOkA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkAm padadhUIH sampAtayata |

VI atha tE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhirE |

VII Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zruttvA bhRzamudivivijE

VIII yataH kECidUcuryOhan zmazAnAdudatiSThat | kECidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH |

IX kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH zirO'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyE-dRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat |

X anantaram prERitAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNI cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItva guptaM jagAma |

XI pazcAl lOkAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsaya prayOjanam ASIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca |

XII aparanjca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSthAmaH, tatO nagarANI grAmANI gatvA vAsasthAnANI prApya bhakSyadravyANI krEtUM jananihahAM bhavAn visRjatu |

XIII tada sa uvAca, yUyamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOCurasmAkAm nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyantE, ataEva sthAnAntaram itva nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati |

XIV tatra prAyENa panjcasahasrANI puruSA Asan |

XV tada sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcaZat panjcaZajanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENa sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH |

XVI tataH sa tAn panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjca gRhItvA svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNan kIrttayAnjcaKrE bhagktA ca lOkEbhyAH parivESa-NArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVII tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca dvAdaza PalakAn saMjagrhuH |

XVIII athaikada nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, lOkA mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kECit tvAM EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSthad ityapi kECid vadanti |

XX tada sa uvAca, yUyam mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSAH |

XXI tada sa tAn dRPhamAdideza, kathAmEtAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENa vahuyAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sOVajnJaya hantavyAH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tEnOthAtavyam |

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAnjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

XXIV yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAN hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnOti kintu svaprANAn hAraryati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya kO labhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita AgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, EtAdRzAH kiyantO lOkA atra sthanE'pi daNPayamAnAH santi|

XXVIII EtadAkhyAnakathanA paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha|

XXIX atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjalazuklaM jAtaM|

XXX aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tEna yirUzAlampurE yO mRtyuH sAdhiSyatE tadIyaM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhAtE|

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgarItvA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH|

XXXIII atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzuM babhASE, hE gurO'smAkAM sthAnE'smin sthitiH zubha, tata EkA tvadartha, Eka mUsArtha, Eka EliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi nrirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa|

XXXIV aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari chAyAM cakARA, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEzAt tE zazagkirE|

XXXV tadA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta|

XXXVI iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH|

XXXVII parE'hani tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sAkSat karttuM bahavO lOkA AjagmuH|

XXXVIII tESAM madhyAd EkO jana uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati kRpAdrSTim karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH|

XXXIX bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati|

XL tasmAt taM bhUtAM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH|

XLI tadA yIzuravAdIt, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya|

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamEdhyaM bhUtAM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa|

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAzcaryyE manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE,

XLIV kathEyaM yuSmAkAM karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu samarpayiSyatE|

XLV kintu tE tAM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM bOdthagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH|



**XLVI** tadanantaraM tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItvA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH |

**XLVII** tatO yIzusteSAM manObhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTE sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

**XLVIII** yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhaviSyati |

**XLIX** aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE□ tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam EkaM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSEdhAm | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

**L** taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkaM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO bhavati |

**LI** anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEta yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prESayAmAsa |

**LII** tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM zOmironIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH |

**LIII** kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tatO hEtO rIOkAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

**LIV** ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmIkarttunjca vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimitchati?

**LIV** kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manObhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnIta |

**LVI** manujasutO manujANAM prANAN nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH |

**LVII** tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAIE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi |

**LVIII** tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM garttA AsatE, vihAyasIyav-ihagA□nAM nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthANaM nAsti |

**LIX** tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu |

**LX** tada yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya |

**LXI** tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata |

**LXII** tadAnIM yIzustaM prOktavAn, yO janO lAggaLE karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

## X

**I** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANI yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANI tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn |

**II** tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdaka alpE; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakan aparAnapi prESayituM kSE-trasvAminAM prArthayadhvaM |

**III** yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mESazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNomi |

**IV** yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadyE kamapi mA namata ca |

**V** aparanjca yUyaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyaAsya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyAM prathamAM vadata |

**VI** tasmAt tasmIn nivEzanE yadi maggalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmag-galaM tasya bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyatE |

**VII** aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktvA pItva tasmin-nivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhad gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

**VIII** anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTESu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSy-atha |

**IX** tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha |

**X** kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTESu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatva kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha,

**XI** yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayamaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta |

**XII** ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya na-garasya dazAtaH sidOmO dazA sahyA bhaviSyati |

**XIII** hA hA kOrAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayOrmadhyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmAni yadi sOrasIdOnO rnagarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtREsu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhEt-syanta |

**XIV** atO vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM daza sahyA bhaviSyati |

**XV** hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi |

**XVI** yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyAM gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAkyAM gRhIAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOti |

**XVII** atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya kathayAMAsuH, hE prabhO bhavatO nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti |

**XVIII** tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam |

**XIX** pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati |

**XX** bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittAM samullasata |

**XXI** tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhIAdaH kathayAMAsa hE svar-gapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSanjca lOkAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAza bAlakAnAM purastAt prakAzaya Etas-mAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitaritthaM bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcara uttamam |

**XXII** pitra sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti |

**XXIII** tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvANi pazyatha tatO yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni |

XXIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi rya yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtum nAlabhanta|

XXV anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karaNIyaM?

XXVI yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi?

XXVII tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samI-pavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca|

XXVIII tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi|

XXIX kintu sa janaH svaM nirddOSaM jnApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXX EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirIhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH|

XXXI akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma|

XXXII ittham EkO lEvIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkyaAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma|

XXXIII kintvEkaH zOmironIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvA-dayata|

XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatESu tailaM drAkSArasanjca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhva nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsiyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE|

XXXV parasmin divasE nijagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi|

XXXVI ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samI-pavAsi kaH? tvaya kiM budhyatE?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara|

XXXVIII tataH param tE gacchanta EkaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakAra|

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEya tasyA bhaginI yIzOH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhE|

XL kintu martha nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAd-dhEtOstasya samIpamAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhaginI ke-valaM mamOpari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata kinjcidapi na manO nidhIyatE kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu|

XLI tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi,

XLII kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgam kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

## XI

I anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthay- itum upadiSTAvAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu|

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAJatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA prThivyAmapi tavEcchaya sarvvaM bhavatu |

III pratyaham asmAkaM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi |

IV yathA vayaM sarvvaM aparAdhinaH kSAMamaH tathA tvamapi pA-pAnyasmAkaM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa |

V pazcAt sOParamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhus-tiSThati nizIthE ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUPatrayaM mahyam RNaM dEhi;

VII tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadEva dAsyati |

IX ataH kArANat kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAsyatE, mR-gayadhvaM tata uddEzasa prAPsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mOkSyatE |

X yO yAcate sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE |

XI putrENa pUpE yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsyE yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNPE yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH pitAstE?

XIII tasmAdEva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakEbhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyaH kiM pavitram AtmANaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUtE tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyaM vaktum ArEbhE; tatO lOkAH sakala AzcaryyaM mEnire |

XV kintu tESAM kEcidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtarAjEna bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XVI taM parIkSituM kEcid AkAzIyam EkaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAnjckrirE |

XVII tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnAtva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kEcid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti |

XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalOkAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBahaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha |

XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathaya Etasya vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti |

XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkramENa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati |

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati |

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yESu zastrAstrESu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvaNI hRtvA tasya dravyANI gRhIAti |

XXXIII ataH kArANad yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhlAti sa vikirati|

XXXIV aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntvA vizrAmam mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOham punastad gRham parAvRtya yAmi|

XXV tatO gatvA tad gRham mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTvA

XXVI tatKsaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahamatya tE ca tadgRham pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zESadaza duHkhatara bhavati|

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyastha kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaram prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamaP Ayayacca saiva dhanya|

XXVIII kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyAH|

XXIX tataH param tasyAntike bahulOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbhe, Adhunika duSTalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjiccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE|

XXX yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpE cihnarUpObhvat tathA vidyamAnalOkAnAm ESAM samIpE manuSyaputrOpi cihnarUpO bhaviSyati|

XXXI vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnI prOthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjnI sulEmAna upadEzakathAM zrOtUm pRthivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|

XXXII aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyEna prOthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yatO hEtOstE yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlyA drOnasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravEzibhyO dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati|

XXXIV dEhasya pradIpacakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIram dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallImasa tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIram sAndhakArAm sthAsyati|

XXXV asmAt kArANat tavAntaHsthaM jyOti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAnO bhava|

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprOjvalan pradIpa iva tava sarvvazarIram dIptimad bhaviSyati|

XXXVII EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza|

XXXVIII kintu bhOjanAt pUrvaM nAmAgkSiT Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzaryyaM mEnE|

XXXIX tada prabhustaM prOvAca yUyaM phirUZilOkAH pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANanjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmayi rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati|

XL hE sarvve nirbOdha yO bahiH sasarja sa Eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRtE yuSmAkam sarvvaNI zucitAM yAsyanti|

XLII kintu hanta phirUZigana yUyaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAya arudAdInAM sarvvesAM zakAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zESasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt|

XLIII hA hA phirUzinO yUyaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsanE ApaNESu ca namaskArESu prIyadhvE |

XLIV vata kapaTinO'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha |

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm EkA yIzumavadat, hE upadEzaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi |

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggu[]lyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha |

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhiSustESAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAthA |

XLVIII tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhvE tadEva sapramANam kurutha ca, yatate tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAthA |

XLIX ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktamasti tESAmantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritAMzca prESayiSyami tatate tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyinti |

L EtasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhya mandirayajnavEdyO rmadhvE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

LI jagataH sRSTimArabhya prThivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatirakta-pATA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhAdaNPA ESAM varttamAnalOkAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvvE danPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

LII hA hA vyavasthapaka yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunja prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH |

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA dOSAM dharttamicchantO nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunja prArEbhirE |

## XII

I tadAnIM lOkAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata EkaikO 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTyE vizeSENa sAvadhANastiSThata |

II yatO yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

III andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH katha akathayata tAH sarvvAH katha dIptau zrOSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyatE |

IV hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarIrasya nAzAM vina kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiSta |

V tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta |

VI panja caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikriyantE? tathAplIzvarastESAm Ekamapi na vismarati |

VII yuSmAkaM ziraHkeZA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUyaM bahumUlyAH |

VIII aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayami yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSANmAM svIkarOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSat taM svIkarisyati |

IX kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSANmAm asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkarisyami |

X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati|

XI yadA loka yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjjyakartRNAM sam-mukhanjca nESyanti tAdA kEna prakArENa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata;

XII yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati|

XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnApayatu bhavAn|

XIV kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSyA yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM kO niyuktavAn?

XV anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lObhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yatO bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati|

XVI pazcAd dRSTAntakathANamutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyANI jAtANI|

XVII tataH sa manasa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitANI samut-pannANI dravyANI sthApayitUM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAMI?

XVIII tatOvadad itthaM kariSyAMI, mama sarvvabhANPAGArANI bhagk-tvA bRhadbhANPAGArANI nirmmAYA tanmadhyE sarvvaphalANI dravyANI ca sthApayiSyAMI|

XIX aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAMI, hE manO bahuvsarArthaM nAnAdravyANI sanjcitANI santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktVA pItVA kautukanjca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat,

XX rE nirbOdhA adya rAtrau tava prANastvattO nESyantE tata EtANI yANI dravyANI tvayAsAditANI tANI kasya bhaviSyanti?

XXI ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpE dhanasanjcamakRtvA ke-valaM svanikaTE sanjcayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH|

XXII atha sa ziSyEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAMI, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStA|

XXIII bhakSyAjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIranjca zrESThaM bhavati|

XXIV kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyANI ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAGArANI na santi kOSazca na santi, tathApIz-varastEbhyO bhakSyANI dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zrESThatara na kiM?

XXV aparanjca bhAvayitVA nijAyusaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayitUM za-ktOti, EtAdRzO lAkO yuSmAkAm madhyE kOsti?

XXVI ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryyE kutO bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zramaM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAMI sulEmAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRzO vibhUSitO nAsIt|

XXVIII adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSEpsyamAnaM yat tR-NaM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alpapatrayayinO yuS-mAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXIX ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdigdhanjca|

XXX jagatO dEvArccka EtANI sarvvANI cESTanate; ESu vastuSu yuS-mAkAm prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkAm pitA jAnAti|

XXXI ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarv-  
vANyEtAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyisYantE |

XXXII hE kSudramESavrāja yUyaM mA bhaisTa yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM  
dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti |

XXXIII ataEva yuSmAkaM ya yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata,  
yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITazca na kSAYayanti tAdRzE svargE  
nijArtham ajarE sampuTakE 'kSayaM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca;

XXXIV yatO yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkaM  
manaH |

XXXV aparajca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM  
mOcayituM yathA bhRtyA apEkSyā tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata |

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThatO drakSyati  
taEva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOja-  
nArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya parivESayiSyati |

XXXVIII yadi dvitIyE tRtIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi  
taEva dAsa dhanyAH |

XXXIX aparajca kasmin kSaNE caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati  
rjnJAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagrHe sandhiM karttayituM  
vArayati yUyamEtad vitta |

XL ataEva yUyamapi sjjamAnAstiSThata yatO yasmin kSaNE taM  
nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati |

XLI tadA pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kiasmAn uddizya kiM  
sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH prOVaca, prabhuH samucitakAlE nijaparivArArthaM  
bhOjyaparivESaNaya yAM tatpadE niyOkSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddha  
karmmAdhIzāH kOsti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saEva  
dAsO dhanyaH |

XLIV ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipa-  
tiM kariSyati |

XLV kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi  
tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhatE,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE so'cEtanazca  
sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM  
kRtva vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya amZaM nirUpayiSyati |

XLVII yo dAsaH prabhE rAjnjAM jnjAtvApi sajjiTO na tiSThati tadAjn-  
jAnusArENa ca kAryyaM na karOTi sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yo janO'jnJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOTi sOlpapraha-  
rAn prApsyati | yatO yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna  
grahISyatE, manuSA yasya nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu  
yAcantE |

XLIX ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyārUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsmi, sa cEd  
idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama ka cInta?

L kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magnO bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya  
siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi |

LI mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsmi yUyaM kimittHaM bOdhad-  
hvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm  
AgatOsmi |

LII yasmAdEtatKalamArabhya EkatrasthaparijanAnAM madhyE panjca-  
janAH pRthag bhUtva trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikULa dvau janau  
ca trayANAM janANAM pratikulau bhaviSyanti |



<sup>LIII</sup> pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati |

<sup>LIV</sup> sa lOkEbhyOParamapi kathyAmAsa, pazcimadizi mEghOdgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyatE |

<sup>LV</sup> aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE |

<sup>LVI</sup> rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha,

<sup>LVII</sup> kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

<sup>LVIII</sup> aparanjca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati | vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

<sup>LIX</sup> tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvaya niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvaM tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH saHAmizrayat tESAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzavE kathyAmAsuh |

<sup>II</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lOkAnAm EtAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAlIlIyEbhyOPyadhikApinastAn bOdhadhvE?

<sup>III</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

<sup>IV</sup> aparanjca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STAdazajana mRtAstE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE?

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad EkO janO drAkSakSEtramadhya EkamuPumbaravRkSaM rOpitavAn | pazcAt sa Agatyata smin phalAni gavESayAmAsa,

<sup>VII</sup> kintu phalAprAptEH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatyata EtasminnuPumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhi |

<sup>VIII</sup> tatO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH phalituM zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chEtsyasi |

<sup>X</sup> atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati

<sup>XI</sup> tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti ya durbbala strI,

<sup>XII</sup> tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava |

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM tasya gAtrE hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhe |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu vizrAmavArE yIzuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lOkAn uvAca, SaTSu dinESu lOkaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu Agacchata, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata |

**XV** tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcaiytVA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

**XVI** tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddha ibrahImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcaiytavYA?

**XVII** ESu vAkyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajJA jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNat lOkanivahaH sAnando'bhavat |

**XVIII** anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi?

**XIX** yat sarSapabIjAm gRhItVA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjam-agkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasyavihaga AgatyA nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabIjEna tulyaM |

**XX** punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItVA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa,

**XXI** tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM |

**XXII** tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAma |

**XXIII** tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpe lOkAH paritrAsyantE?

**XXIV** tataH sa lOkAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArENa pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti |

**XXV** gRhapatinOtthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitVA dvAramAhatyA vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNad dvAraM mOcaiyatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi |

**XXVI** tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava saKSad vayaM bhEjjanaM pAnanjca kRtavantaH, tvanjcAsmAkAm nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn |

**XXVII** kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcAriNO yUyaM mattO dUrIbhavata |

**XXVIII** tadA ibrahImaM ishAkaM yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTVA yUyaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha |

**XXIX** aparanjca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyO lOkA AgatyA Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti |

**XXX** pazyatEtthaM zESiYA lOkA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIYA lOkAzca zESA bhaviSyanti |

**XXXI** aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina AgatyA yIzuM prOcuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsati |

**XXXII** tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOgiNO'rOgiNaH kRtvA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAm yUyamitVA taM bhUrimAyAm vadata |

**XXXIII** tatrApyadya zvaH paravzavca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavYE, yatO hEtO ryrUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyatE |

**XXXIV** hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsi ta-vAntikE prEritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSADhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH |

XXXV pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityak-  
tAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO  
rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadISyatha,  
tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAAM na drakSyatha|

## XIV

I anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzinO gRhE bhOkTuM  
gatavati tE taM vIkSitum ArEbhirE|

II tada jalOdarI tasya sammukhE sthitaH|

III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE  
svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH|

IV tada sa taM rOgiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;

V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabhO vRSabhO vA cEd garttE  
patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatSaNaM sa kiM taM nOttApayiSyati?

VI tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH|

VII aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnItatvakaraNaM vilOkya sa ni-  
mantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda,

VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESU nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE  
mOpAvEkSIH| tvattO gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAtE

IX nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dEHiti vAKyaM cEd  
vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upavESTum  
udyaMsyasi|

X asmAt kAraNAdEva tvaM nimantritO gatvA'pradhAnasthAna up-  
aviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM  
gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAKSAT tvaM  
manAnyO bhaviSyasi|

XI yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyatE, kintu yaH kazcit svAM  
namayati sa unnamayiSyatE|

XII tada sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhnE rAtrau  
vA bhOjyE kRtE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtRi᳚gaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA  
dhanigaNO vA samlpavAsigaNO vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRtE cEt  
tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdho bhaviSyati|

XIII kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tada daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn  
nimantraya,

XIV tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazaknuvatsu  
zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAlE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE|

XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviSTaH kazcit kathayA-  
mAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOkTuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH|

XVI tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhE᳚jyaM kRtvA bahUn ni-  
mantrayAmAsa|

XVII tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA  
kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditAni santi,  
yUyamAgacchata|

XVIII kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAnj-  
cakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM krItavAnahaM  
tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya|

XIX anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnaM krItavAn tAn parIkSitum  
yAmi tasmAdEva mAAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya|

XX aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na  
zaknOmi|

XXI pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhOH sAkSat sarvvavRttAntaM nivE-dayAmAsa, tatOsau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvam satvaram nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhanj-AndhAn atrAnaya |

XXII tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti |

XXIII tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca yAtvA madhyagRhapUraNArthaM lOkAnAgantuM pravarttaya |

XXIV ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mama sAtribhOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati |

XXV anantaraM bahuSu lOkESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajitESu satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXVI yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtarO bhagimyo nijapRANazca, EtEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVII yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVIII durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikara-NArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdrzaH kOsti?

XXX nOcEd bhittim kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,

XXX tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti |

XXXI aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya daza-sahasrANi sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati EtAdrZO bhUmipatiH kaH?

XXXII yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtaM prESya sandhiM karttuM prArthayEta |

XXXIII tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hatuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lOkAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu |

## XV

I tadA karasanjcaAyinaH pApinazca lOkA upadEzkathAM zrOtuM yIzOH samIpam Agacchan |

II tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyazca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmktE |

III tadA sa tEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

IV kasyacit zatameSESu tiSThatmu tESAMEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyEprAntaram EkOnazatameSAn vihAya hAritameSasya uddEza-prAptiparyyanataM na gavESayati, EtAdrZO lOkO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

V tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

VI hAritaM mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata |

VII tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya pray-OjanaM nAsti, tAdrzaikOnazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd

Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svargE 'dhikAnandO jAy-atE|

**VIII** aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhaNPE hAritE pradIpaM prajvAlYa gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavESayati, EtAdRzI yOSit kAste?

**IX** prAptE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPAM prAptAhaM tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata|

**X** tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApinA manasi parivarttitE, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE|

**XI** aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

**XII** tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau|

**XIII** katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saM-gRhya dURadEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayaMAsa|

**XIV** tasya sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM bab-hUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum ArEbhE|

**XV** tataH paraM sa gatvA taddEzIyaM gRhashtamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM prESayAmAsa|

**XVI** kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkaEna picinPapU-ranAM vavAnjcha|

**XVII** zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpE kati kati vEtanabhujO dAsa yathESTaM tatOdhikanjca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH|

**XVIII** ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam

**XIX** tava putra\_iti vikhyAtO bhavitum na yOgyOSmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya|

**XX** pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSyA dayAnjckarE, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRHItvA taM cucumba ca|

**XXI** tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakar-avaM, tava putra\_iti vikhyAtO bhavitum na yOgyOSmi ca|

**XXII** kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM hastE cAggurIyakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau samarpayata;

**XXIII** puSTaM gOvatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam Anan-dAma|

**XXIV** yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhObhUt tatasta Ananditum ArEbhIrE|

**XXV** tatkaIE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra AsIt| atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutvA

**XXVI** dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?

**XXVII** tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM gOvatsaM mAritavAn|

**XXVIII** tataH sa prakupyA nivEzanAntaH pravESTuM na sammEnE; tatas-tasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa|

**XXIX** tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazyA tava kAnjcidapyAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;

XXX kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyay-  
itavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM gOVatsaM mARita-  
vAn |

XXXI tadA tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn  
mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava |

XXXII kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva prAp-  
tObhUt, EtasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam |

## XVI

I aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid  
dhanavatO manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAdite  
sati

II tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi  
sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya  
gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi |

III tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM  
gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM  
khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'haM |

IV ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka mahyam  
AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNly-  
ate |

V pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM pa-  
praccha, tvatto mE prabhuNA kati prApyam?

VI tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH  
prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra panjAzataM likha |

VII pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvatto mE prabhuNA kati prApyam?  
tataH sOvAdId EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava  
patramAnIya azItiM likha |

VIII tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt  
prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA vart-  
tamAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti |

IX atO vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrANI labhadhvaM  
tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti |

X yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi  
vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa  
mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati |

XI ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi  
satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM karESu kaH samarpayisyati?

XII yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM  
svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM kO dAsyati?

XIII kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvitum na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin  
prIyamANO'nyasminnaprIyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM  
tucchIkarOti tadvad yUyamapi dhanEzvarau sEvitum na zaknutha |

XIV tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutva lObhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH |

XV tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAN darzay-  
atha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvarO jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati  
prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya gHRNyaM |

XVI yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhav-  
iSyadvAdinAM IEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaM-  
vAdaH pracarati, Ekaiko lOkastanmadhyam yatnEna pravizati ca |

XVII varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAya  
EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati |

**XVIII** yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOPi paradArAna gacchati|

**XIX** EkO dhanI manuSyAH zuktAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca|

**XX** sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhana-vatO bhOjanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat;

**XXI** atha zvAna AgatyA tasya kSatAnyalihan|

**XXII** kiyatkAlAtparam sa daridraH prANAN jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAs-taM nItvA ibrahImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH|

**XXIII** pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrahImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca;

**XXIV** hE pitar ibrahIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram prEraya, yatO vahnizikhAtO-haM vyathitOsmi|

**XXV** tada ibrahIm babhASE, hE putra tvam jIvan sampadam prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati|

**XXVI** aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadyE mahad-vicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti|

**XXVII** tada sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE ye mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi

**XXVIII** tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpam iliyAsaram prEraya|

**XXIX** tata ibrahIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakani tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanani manyantAM|

**XXX** tada sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrahIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalOkAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpam yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTay-iSyanti|

**XXXI** tata ibrahIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca va-canani na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

## XVII

**I** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati|

**II** EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhape-SaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM bhadraM|

**III** yUYaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAta yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva|

**IV** punarEkadinamadyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva AgatyA manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva|

**V** tada prEritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vizvAsaM varddhaya|

**VI** prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkam sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsosti tarhi tvam samUlamutpATitO bhUtvA samudrE rOPitO bhava kathAyAm Eta-syAm EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjnjAvahO bhaviSyati|

VII aparAm svadAsE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOktumupaviza, yuSmAkam EtAdRzaH kOsti?

VIII varanjca pUrvvaM mama khADyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjJE pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?

IX tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE mayA|

X itthaM nirUpitESu sarvvakarmmasu kRtESu satmu yUYamapIdaM vAKyaM vadatha, vayam anupakArINo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAttramEva kRtaM|

XI sa yirUZAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zOmironGAlIpradEzamadhyEna gacchati,

XII Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAKSAT kRtvA

XIII dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhIrE, hE prabhO yIZO dayasvAsmAn|

XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUYaM yAjakanAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tataStE gacchantO rOGat pariSkRtAH|

XV tadA tESAmEkaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA prOccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAtO yIZO rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNadhObhUmau papAta;

XVI sa cAsIt zOmironI|

XVII tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanyE navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOPYanyO na prAPyata|

XIX tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn|

XX atha kadEzvarasya rAJatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUZibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAJatvam aizvaryadarzanEna na bhaviSyati|

XXI ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAKyaM lOkA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAJatvaM yuSmAkam antarEvAstE|

XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti|

XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyEti vAKyaM lOkA vakSyanti, kintu tESAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca|

XXIV yatastaPid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyAPya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasUnuH prakAziSyatE|

XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tEnAnEkAni duHkhAni bhOktavAnyEtadvarttamAnalOkaizca so'vajnAtavyaH|

XXVI nOhasya vidyamAnakALE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tathA bhaviSyati|

XXVII yAvatKAlaM nOhO mahApOtaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatKAlaM yathA lOkA abhunjjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca;

XXVIII itthaM IOTO varttamAnakALEpi yathA lOkA bhOjana-pAnakrayavikrayarOpaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yadA IOT sidOmO nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAg-nivRSTi rbhUtva sarvvaM vyanAzayat

XXX tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati|



**XXXI** tadA yadi kazcid gRhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

**XXXII** lOTaH patnIM smarata |

**XXXIII** yaH prANAn rakSiTuM cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati |

**XXXIV** yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayO rlOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE |

**XXXV** striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayOrEka dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE |

**XXXVI** puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatastayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE |

**XXXVII** tadA tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti |

## XVIII

**I** aparanjca lOkairaklAntai nrirantaram prArthayitavyam ityAzayEna Izluna dRSTAnta EkaH kathitaH |

**II** kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivaAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt manuSAMzca nAManyata |

**III** atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpamEtya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvvti nivEdayAmAsa |

**IV** tataH sa prAPvivaAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaggIkRtavAn pazcAccittE cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE

**V** tathApyESA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nOcEt sa sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati |

**VI** pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprAPvivaAkO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvaM |

**VII** Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitalOkA divAnizama prArthayantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

**VIII** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSya-putra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

**IX** yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnAtva parAn tucchIkurvanti EtAdRgabhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa |

**X** EkaH phirUzyaparaH karasanjcaAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau |

**XI** tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzve tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjcaAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

**XII** saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa |

**XIII** kintu sa karasanjcaAyI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa |

**XIV** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjcaAyI puNyavattvEna gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yatO yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyatE kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

**XV** atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH,

**XVI** kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca ma vArayata; yata IzvararAjjAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH |

**XVII** ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhlAti sa kEnApi prakArENa tat pravESTuM na zaknOti |

**XVIII** aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM?

**XIX** yizuruvAca, mAAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati |

**XX** paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, mAtaram pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA yA AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi |

**XI** tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva EtA AcarAmi |

**XXII** iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyU-namAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridreBhyO vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanAM prApsyasi; tata AgatyA mamAnugAmI bhava |

**XXIII** kintvEtAM kathAM zrutvA sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt |

**XXIV** tadA yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

**XXV** IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE |

**XXVI** zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANaM prApsyatE?

**XXVII** sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarENa zakyaM |

**XXVIII** tadA pitara uvAca, pazyA vyaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavAma |

**XXIX** tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava

**XXX** iha kAlE tatO'dhikaM parakAlE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti |

**XXXI** anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vyaM yirUZAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruk-taM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTISyatE;

**XXXII** vastutastu so'nyadEzIyAnAM hastESu samarpayisyatE, tE tamu-pahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrtya taM haniSyanti ca,

**XXXIII** kintu tRtIyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |

**XXXIV** EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE jnjAtuM na zEkuzca |

**XXXV** atha tasmin yirIhOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarOt

**XXXVI** sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM prSTavAn |

**XXXVII** nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukTE sa uccairvaktumArEbhe,

**XXXVIII** hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzO mAM dayasva |

**XXXIX** tatOgragAminastaM maunI tiSThEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

**XL** tadA yIzUH sthagitO bhUtvA svAntike tamAnEtum AdidEza |

**XLI** tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kim-icchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai |

**XLII** tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XLIII tatastatkSaNaT tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlOkya sarvvE lOkA IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhirE|

## XIX

I yada yIzu ryrIhOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstada

II sakkEyanAmA karasanjcaAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO

III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAl-  
lOkasaMghamadyE taddarzanamaprApya

IV yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvitVA taM draSTum uPum-  
baratarumArurOha|

V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilOkya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, hE  
sakkEya tvAm zIghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM|

VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha|

VII tad dRSTvA sarvvE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE, sOtithitvEna  
duSTalOkagRhaM gacchati|

VIII kintu sakkEyO danPAyamAnO vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO pazya  
mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO dade, aparam anyAyaM  
kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM  
dadAmi|

IX tada yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAnO'taH kAraNad  
adyAsya gRhE trANamupasthitaM|

X yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSitunjca manuSyaputra AgatavAn|

XI atha sa yirUZAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjat-  
vasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lOkairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa  
zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|

XII kOpi mahAlOkO nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM  
dUradEzaM jagAma|

XIII yAtrAkAlE nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattvA mam-  
AgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutEtyAdidEza|

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari  
rAjatvAM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH|

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn EkaikO janO baNIjyEna kiM  
labdhavAn iti njnAtuM yESu dAsESu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnEtum  
AdidEza|

XVI tada prathama Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikayA  
mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH|

XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyO jAta itaH  
kAraNAt tvAm dazanagarANAm adhipO bhava|

XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikayA mudrayA panjca-  
mudrA labdhAH|

XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvAm panjcaNAm nagarANAmadhipati rbhava|

XX tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava yA mudra ahaM  
vastrE baddhvAsthApyaM sEyaM|

XXI tvAm kRpAnO yannAsthApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadEva ca  
chinatsi tatOhaM tvatto bhItaH|

XXII tada sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM  
kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApyaM tadEva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapanjca  
tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH kRpAnOhamiti yadi tvAm jAnAsi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNIjAM nikaTE kutO nAsthApyaH? tayA  
kRtE'ham Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam|

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta |

XXV tE prOcuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi |

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAy-iSyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisSyatE |

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA yE mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata |

XXVIII ityupadEzakathAM kathayitvA sOgragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau |

XXIX tatO baitphagIbaitanIyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA prESayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kOpi mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM |

XXXI tatra kutO mOcayathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhE ratra prayOjanam AstE |

XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathA nusanArENa sarvvaM prAptau |

XXXIII gardabhazAvakamOcanakAIe tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kutO mOcayathaH?

XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE |

XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzOrantikamAnIya tatpRSThE nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH |

XXXVI atha yAtrAkAIe lOkAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum ArEbhirE |

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANI smrTvA,

XXXVIII yO rAjA prabhO rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAm kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArEbhe |

XXXIX tadA lOkAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzum prOcuH, hE upadEzaka svaziSyAn tarjaya |

XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti |

XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavaOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,

XLII hA hA cEt tvamagrE'jnJAsyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamagalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSANEsmiN tattava dRSTERagOcaram bhavati |

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAIe na manO nyadhathA iti hEtO ryatkAIe tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENa vESTayitvA rOtsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANAikOpi pASANOpari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati |

XLV atha madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvan

XLVI avadat madgrhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAstE kintu yUYaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram upadidEza; tataH pradhanAyAjaka adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayitum cicESTirE;

XLVIII kintu tadupadEzE sarvvE lOkA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzAM prApuH |

**XX**

I athaikadA yIzu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnupadizati, Eтары pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAnjcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH

II kayAjnjayA tvaM karmmANyEtAni karOSi? kO vA tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmAn vada |

III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata |

IV yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM?

V tatastE mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati |

VI yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvvE lOkA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvvE dRPhAM jAnanti |

VII ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH |

VIII tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjayA karmmANyEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi |

IX atha lOkAnAM sAkSAT sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhe, kazcid drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSivalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradEzaM jagAMA |

X atha phalakAIe phalAni grahItu kRSivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhINot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH |

XI tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prESayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visarjuH |

XII tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyAM prAhINot tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH |

XIII tada kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyAM dRSTvA samAdariSyantE |

XIV kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSyA parasparaM vivicya prOcuH, ayamutarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkaM bhaviSyati |

XV tatastE taM kSEtrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

XVI sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatvA parESAM hastESu tatKSEtraM samarpayisyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu |

XVII kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti graVANaM yantu tucchakaM | pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati | Etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

XVIII aparaM tatpASANOpari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyatE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANAh patiSyati sa tEna dhUlivac cUrNibhaviSyati |

XIX sOsmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH |

XX ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe prESayAmAsuH |

XXI tada tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSyA satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnImaH |

XXII kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA?

XXIII sa tESAM vanjanaM jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata |

XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya |

XXV tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta|

XXVI tasmAlloKAnAM sAKSat tatkathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhar-tumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|

XXVII aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

XXVIII hE upadEzaka zAstrE mUsa asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAnO mriyatE sa tajiAyAM vivahya tad-vaMzam utpAdayiSyati|

XXIX tathAca kECit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAN jahau|

XXX atha dviIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR-tyazca tAmEva vyuvAha;

XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyaH santO mam-ruH|

XXXII zESE sA strI ca mamAra|

XXXIII ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAlE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sa bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sa tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt|

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO lOkA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

XXXV kintu yE tadjagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

XXXVI tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti|

XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha|

XXXVIII ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jivatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jIvantaH santi|

XXXIX iti zrutvA kiyantOdhyApaka UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn|

XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|

XLI pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOkAH kathaM kathayanti?

XLII yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza|

XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthE'vadat|

XLIV ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?

XLV pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca,

XLVI yE'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTA-paNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya prad-hAnasthAnE ca prIyantE

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tESu sAvadhAna bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

## XXI

I atha dhanilOkA bhANPAgarE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati,

II Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza|

III tatO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhavA sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsIt,

IV yatOnyE svaprAjjadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsIt|

V aparanjca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatE-tarAM kaizcidityukTE sa pratyuvAca

VI yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikOpyanya-pASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAlOyamAyAti|

VII tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA EtasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

VIII tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAna bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kOpi na janayati, khISTOhamityuktva mama nAmra bahava up-asthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH, tESAM pazcAnMa gacchata|

IX yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutva mA zagkadhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati|

X aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAsthanESu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyantE|

XII kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lOkA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca|

XIII sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE|

XIV tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta|

XV vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi|

XVI kinjca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhuna jnjAtyA kuTumbEna ca parakarESu samarpayiSyadhvE; tatastE yuSmAkaM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti|

XVII mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhvE|

XVIII kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzaikOpi na vinaMkSyati,

XIX tasmAdEva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata|

XX aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM vilOkya tasyOcchin-natAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha|

XXI tadA yihUdAdEzastha lOkAH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE dEzAntaram palAyantA, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti tE nagaram na pravizantu,

XXII yatastada samucitadanPanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti|

XXIII kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllokan prati kOpO dEzE ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE|

XXIV vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivvagaM lapsyantE baddhAH san-taH sarvvadEzESu nAyisiSyantE ca kinjcAnyadEzIyAnAM samayOpasthiti-paryyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayisiSyatE|

XXV sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarv-  
vadEzIyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca sindhau vICInAM tarjanaM garjananjca  
bhaviSyanti|

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhIyAmRtakalpa  
bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPale tEjasvinO dOLAYamaNa bhaviSyanti|

XXVII tadA parAkramaENA mahAtEjasa ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyapu-  
tram AyAntaM drakSyanti|

XXVIII kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUyaM mastakAnyut-  
tOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM muktEH kAlaH savidhO  
bhaviSyati|

XXIX tataStEnaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uPumbarAdivRk-  
SANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yatha  
yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE satIzvarasya  
rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha|

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM  
gamanAt pUrvvam EtAni ghaTiSyantE|

XXXIII nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi lupta na  
bhaviSyati|

XXXIV ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca sAMmArIkacintAbhizca yuS-  
mAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yatha  
nOpatiSThati tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvAlOkAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsy-  
ati|

XXXVI yathA yUyam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sam-  
mukhE saMsthatunjca yOgya bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH  
santO nirantaram prArthayadhvaM|

XXXVII aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gat-  
vAtiSThat|

XXXVIII tataH pratyUSE lakAstatkathAM zrOtuM mandirE tadantikam  
Agacchan|

## XXII

I aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthite

II pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathO-  
pAyAm acEstanta kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH|

III Etastin samayE dvAdazaziSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yo  
yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

IV sa gatvA yathA yIzuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tatha  
mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakArA|

V tEna tE tuSTastasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH|

VI tataH sOggIkRtya yathA lOkAnAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpay-  
ituM zaknOti tathAvakAzaM cESTitumArEbhE|

VII atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dinE nistArOt-  
savasya mESO hantavyastasin dinE

VIII yIzuH pitaraM yOhananjcahUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhO-  
janArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANYAsAdayataM|

IX tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcchA?



X tadA sOvAdIt, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA nivEzanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM,

XI yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOkTuM zaknOmi sAtithizALA□ kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati|

XII tataH sa janO dvitIyaprakOSThIyam EkAM zastaM kOSThaM darzay-iSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdāyataM|

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENA sarvvam dRSdvA tatra nistArOt-savIyaM bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|

XIV atha kAla upasthitE yIzu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktum-u-pavizya kathitavAn

XV mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaita-sya bhOjyaM bhOkTuM mayAtivAnjchA kRtA|

XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAgyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE tAvatkAlam idaM na bhOkSyE|

XVII tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUYaM vibhajya pivata|

XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi|

XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhagkta tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadārthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNārthaM kurudhvaM|

XX atha bhOjanAntE tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAti-taM yanmama raktaM tEna nirNifanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM|

XXI pazyata yO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhO-janAsana upavizati|

XXII yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENA manuSyapu□trasya gati rbhav-iSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati|

XXIII tadA tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE parasparaM praStumArEbhirE|

XXIV aparaM tESAM kO janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat|

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sOvadat, anyadEzIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvam kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE bhUpatitvEna vikhy-AtA bhavanti ca|

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmAkaM zrESThO bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sE-vakavadbhavatu|

XXVII bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAy-Opavizati sa kiM zrESThO na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE'haM paricAraka\_ivAsmi|

XXVIII aparanjca yuyam mama parIkSAkAlE prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita

XXIX EtatkAraNAt pitra yathA madārthaM rAjyamEkAM nirUpitaM tathA-hamapi yuSmadārthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi|

XXX tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadh-ve siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsraYEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve|

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazya tita\_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttitE ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru |

XXXIII tadA sOvadat, hE prabhOhaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM majjitOsmi |

XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvOSyase |

XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAnjca viNA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnat-AsIt? tE prOcuh kasyApi na |

XXXVI tadA sOvadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM va yasyAsti tEna tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tEna svavastraM vikriya sa krEtavyah |

XXXVII yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati | idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phal-iSyati yatO mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati |

XXXVIII tadA tE prOcuh prabhO pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sOvadad Etau yathESTau |

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusArENa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH |

XL tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSyaM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthArnjcakraM,

XLII hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu |

XLIII tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau |

XLIV pazcAt sOtyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRPhaM prArthArnjcakraM, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabin-davaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhirE |

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn man-OduHkhinO nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kutO nidrAtha? parIkSyaM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM |

XLVII EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE gaNitO yi-hUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESAm agrE calitvA yIzOzcumbanArthaM tadan-tikam Ayayau |

XLVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, hE yihUda kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH?

L tata EkaH karavAlEnAhata pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda |

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIzustasya zrutiM sprSTvA svasyaM cakAra |

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca grhItvA mAM kiM cOrAM dharttumAyAtAH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRtTAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti |

LIV atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH | tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditva

LV bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lOkAH samEty-  
OpaviSTastatra taiH sArddham upavivEza |

LVI atha vahnisanidhau samupavEzakAlE kAciddAsI manO nivizya taM  
nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt |

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt hE nAri tamaHaM na paricinOmi |

LVIII kSaNantarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM  
nikarasyaikajanOsi | pitaraH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmi |

LIX tataH sArddhadANPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya bab-  
hASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyaM gAlIIyO lOkAH |

LX tada pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadaHaM bOddhuM na  
zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkuTO rurAva |

LXI tada prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirIkSitE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM  
mAM trirapahnOSyasE iti pUrvvOktaM tasya vAkyaM pitaraH smRtvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkHEdEna cakranda |

LXIII tada yai ryIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhire |

LXIV vastrENa tasya dRzau baddhva kapOIE capETAgHAtaM kRtvA  
papracchuH, kastE kapOIE capETAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada |

LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyaM vaktumArEbhire |

LXVI atha prabhAtE sati lokaprAnjcaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca  
sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhi-  
SikatOsi na vAsmAn vada |

LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha |

LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkyE yuSmAn prSTE'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSy-  
atha na mAM tyakSyatha ca |

LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE  
pArzvE samupavEkSyati |

LXX tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa,  
yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvAhaM |

LXXI tada tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM  
prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyam prAptam |

## XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalOkA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nIt-  
vAprOdyA vaktumArEbhire,

II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM  
niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA  
vayaM |

III tada pIlAtastaM prSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyu-  
vAca tvaM satyamuktavAn |

IV tada pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya kamapya-  
parAdhaM nAptavAn |

V tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlIla EtatsthAna-  
paryyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllokanupadizya kupravRttiM  
grAhItavAn |

VI tada pIlAtO gAlllapradEzasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM  
gAlIIyO lOkAH?

VII tataH sa gAllpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tada sthitEstasya samIpE yIzuM  
prESayAmAsa |

VIII tada hErOd yIzuM vilOkya santutOSA, yataH sa tasya bahuvRt-  
tAntazravaNAt tasya kinji cadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA  
bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn |

**IX** tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM nOvAca |

**X** atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tama-pavadituM prArEbhirE |

**XI** hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNOt |

**XII** pUrvvaM hErOdpIlAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dvayO rmElanaM jAtam |

**XIII** pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE,

**XIV** rAjyaviparyyayakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiSta kintu pazyata yuSmAkAM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi prOktApavAdAnurUpENAsya kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH,

**XV** yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESItA mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAd-hastEnApi na prAptaH | pazyatAnEna vadhaH tukaM kimapi nAparAd-dhaM |

**XVI** tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi |

**XVII** tatrOtsavE tESAmEkO mOcayitavyaH |

**XVIII** iti hEtOstE prOccairEkadA prOcuH, EnaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnA-mAnaM mOcaya |

**XIX** sa barabba nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt |

**XX** kintu pIlAtO yIzuM mOcayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca |

**XXI** tathApyEnaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadhEti vadantastE ruruvuH |

**XXII** tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

**XXIII** tathApi tE punarEnaM kruze vyadha ityuktvA prOccairDRPhaM prArthayAnjckakrirE;

**XXIV** tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabale sati tESAM prArtha-nArUpaM karttuM pIlAta AdidEza |

**XXV** rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitvA yIzuM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat |

**XXVI** atha tE yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnaNA-mAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtuM tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

**XXVII** tatO lOjkaAraNyamadhyE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantayzca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH |

**XXVIII** kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi;

**XXIX** pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyO nAbhavan styanjanca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yada dhanyaA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

**XXX** tada hE zailA asmAkamupari patata, hE upazailA asmAnAcchAdaya-ata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti |

**XXXI** yataH satEjasi zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyatE?

**XXXII** tada tE hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH |

**XXXIII** aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayOraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruze vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lOkasaMghastiSthan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAbhirucitO 'bhiSiktas-trAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya prOvAca,

XXXVII cEttvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAkyam yUnAnIyarOmIyEbrIyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi,

XLI yOgyapAtrE AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyappravEzakAlE mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi |

XLIV aparanjca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarvvadEzO'ndhakArENAvRtO

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidhA babhUva |

XLVI tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTana dRSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSyA AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvantO lOkA draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTana dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH |

XLIX yIzO rjnJAtayO yA yA yOSitazca gAlIlastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUrE sthitvA tat sarvvam dadRzuH |

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyanjcaSammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO

LI yihUdidEzIyO 'rimathIyanagarIyO yUSaphnAmA mantrI bhadrO dhArmmikazca pumAn

LII pIlatAntikaM gatvA yIzO rdEhaM yayAcE |

LIII pazcAd vapuravarOhya vAsasa saMvESTya yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAsthApyata tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadasthApyat |

LIV taddinamAyOjanIyAM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH |

LV aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yOSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAnE tatra yatha vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailANI kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmam cakruH |

## XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravayaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatfbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH |

II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA

III tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya

IV vyAkula bhavanti Etarhi tEjOmayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau

V tasmAttAH zagkAyukTA bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jIvantaM kutO mRgayatha?

VI sOtra nAsti sa udasthAt|

VII pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENa tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyAM kathitavAn tAM smarata|

VIII tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA|

IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvEbhyas-tAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH|

X magdalInImariyam, yOhana, yAkUbO mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhya EtAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kOpi na pratyait|

XII tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvO bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAz-caryyaM manyamAnO yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthE|

XIII tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrOzAntaritam im-AyugrAmAM gacchantau

XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

XV tayOrAlapavicArayOH kAlE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricinitastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMrud-dhA|

XVII sa tau prSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

XVIII tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapurE'dhuna yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kEvalavidEzI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?

XX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArEbhAtE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratlyO bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANanjca sAkSat vAkyE karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt

XX tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjakA vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArENa kruzE vidhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;

XXI kintu ya isrAyElIyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM|

XXII adhikantvasmAkAM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEb-hyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;

XXIII tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTyEtvA prOktavatyaH svargIsadUttau dRSTAVasmAbhistau cAvAdiS-TAM sa jIvitavAn|

XXIV tatOsmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi strINAM vAkyAnu-rUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan|

XXV tadA sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhou hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyEtuM vilambamAnau;

XXVI EtatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtivrAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?

XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarv-vazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa|

XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE

XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rA-trirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM grhAM yayau|

XXX pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakAlE sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAN jagAda tanjca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau |

XXXI tada tayO rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa tayOH sAkSAdantardadhe |

XXXII tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAlE yada kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjalat?

XXXIII tau tatkSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAm EkAdazAnAM sagginAnjca darzanaM jAtaM |

XXXIV tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE darzana-madAcca |

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhanjjanEna tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE |

XXXVI itthaM tE parasparaM vadanti tatAlE yIzuH svayaM tESAM madhya prOthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE trESuzca |

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kutO duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandEha udEti ca kutaH?

XXXIX ESohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHini na santi |

XL ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa |

XLI tE'sambhavaM jnjAtvA sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpE khAdyaM kinjcidasti?

XLII tatatE kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya tESAM sAkSAd bubhujE

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gltapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyantE yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadEtadvAkyaM avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt |

XLV atha tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhadhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtana bhOktavyA tRtIyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjcEti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadEzE manaHparAvartanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII ESu sarvvESu yUYaM sAkSiNaH |

XLIX aparanjca pazyata pitra yat pratijnjAtaM tat prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUYaM svarglyAM zaktiM na prApSyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUZAlamnagarE tiSThata |

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItva hastAvuttOlya AziSa vaktumArEbhe

LI AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtva svargAya nItO'bhavat |

LII tada tE taM bhajamAna mahAnandEna yirUZAlamaM pratyAjagmuH |

LIII tatO nirantaraM mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE | iti |

## yOhanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

<sup>I</sup> Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva |

<sup>II</sup> sa AdAvIzvarENa sahAsIt |

<sup>III</sup> tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRjE sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti |

<sup>IV</sup> sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyOtiH

<sup>V</sup> tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |

<sup>VI</sup> yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENa prESayAnjckarE |

<sup>VII</sup> tadvArA yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat,

<sup>VIII</sup> sa svayaM tajjyOti rna kintu tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |

<sup>IX</sup> jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujEbhyO dIptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyotiH |

<sup>X</sup> sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lOkAstaM nAjAnan |

<sup>XI</sup> nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |

<sup>XII</sup> tathApi yE yE tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |

<sup>XIII</sup> tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na kintvIzvarAdabhavat |

<sup>XIV</sup> sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahima tAM mahimaNaM tasyApazyama |

<sup>XV</sup> tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavan yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yatO matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa ESaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca tasya pUrNatAya vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH |

<sup>XVII</sup> mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatvanjca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kOpi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH krOPasthO'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat |

<sup>XIX</sup> tvaM kaH? iti vAkyam prESTuM yada yihUdIyalOkA yAjakan lEvilOkAMzca yirUzAlamO yOhanaH samIpe prESayAmAsuH,

<sup>XX</sup> tada sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn |

<sup>XXI</sup> tada tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavan? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tatastE'pRcchan tarhi bhavan sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sOvadat nAhaM saH |

<sup>XXII</sup> tada tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavan kaH? vayaM gatva prErakan tvayi kiM vakSyamaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tada sOvadat | paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntarE vAkyam vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdI likhitavan sOham |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH |

<sup>XXV</sup> tada tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lOkAn majjayasi kutaH?

<sup>XXVI</sup> tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUYaM na jAnItha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAkAM madhya upatiSThati |



XXVII sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAduk-  
AbandhanaM mOcayitumapi nAhaM yOgyOsmi |

XXVIII yarddananadyAH pARasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhana-  
majjayat tasmina sthAnE sarvvamEtad aghaTata |

XXIX parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat  
jagataH pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyata |

XXX yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH, yatO hEtOrmat-  
pUrvvaM sO'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM |

XXXI aparaM nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyElloKa EnaM  
yathA paricinvanti tadabhivrAyENaHaM jalE majjayitumAgaccham |

XXXII punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vi-  
hAyasaH kapOtavad avatarantamAtmANam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca  
dRSTavAnaham |

XXXIII nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yO jalE majjayi-  
tuM mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmANam  
avatarantam avatiSThantanjca drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjay-  
iSyati |

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi |

XXXV parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddhEM tiSThan

XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM  
pazyataM |

XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH |

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn  
yuvAM kiM gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO  
bhavAn kutra tiSThati?

XXXIX tataH sOvAdit Etya pazyataM | tatO divasasya rTRIyapraharasya  
gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya sagge'sthAtAM |

XL yau dvau yOhanO vAkyAM zrutvA yizOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH  
zimOnpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamAM nijasOdaram zimOnaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn  
vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuraSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH |

XLII pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpam Anayat | tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat  
tvAM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaiphAH vA  
pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati |

XLIII parE'hani yIzau gAlIlaM gantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM  
janaM sAkSATprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin  
grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt |

XLV pazcAt philipo nithanElaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsa vyavastha  
granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE  
taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzUM sAKSAd akArSma vayaM |

XLVI tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama  
utpantuM zaknOti? tataH philipo 'vOcat Etya pazya |

XLVII aparanjca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA  
vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllokaH |

XLVIII tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijnjAnAti? yIzu-  
ravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumarasya tarOr-  
mUIE'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam |

XLIX nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi,  
bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAja |

L tatO yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUIE dRSTavAnA-haM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? EtasmAdapyAz CaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi|

LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcitE mEghadvArE tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhanta-mArOhantanjca drakSyatha|

## II

I anantaraM trutIyadivasE gAllI pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzOrmAtA tiSThat|

II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan|

III tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAtA tamavadat EtE-SAM drAkSArasO nAsti|

IV tadA sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati|

V tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta|

VI tasmin sthAnE yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusArE-NAPhakaikajaladharANi pASANamayANI SaPvRhatpAtrANIAsan|

VII tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjnjApyat, tatastE sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan|

VIII atha tEbhyaH kinjciduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpaM nEtum sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan|

IX aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSArasO'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa njnAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO njnAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata,

X IOkAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasAM dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasma kinjidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasAM sthApyasi|

XI ithaM yIzurgAllIpradEzE AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimanaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan|

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat|

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram Agacchat|

XIV tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAn vilOkya

XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn|

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANYEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vaNijyagRhaM mA kArStA|

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran|

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyalOkA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi?

XIX tatO yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatraya-madhyE'haM tad utthApyiSyAmi|

XX tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANEna SaTcat-vAriMzad vatsarA gataH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApyiSyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn|

XXII sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyOtthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH|

XXIII anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM|

XXIV kintu sa tESAM karESu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait|

XXV sa mAnavESu kasyacit pramANaM nApEkSata yatO manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat sOjAnAt|

### III

I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM

II yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirnjAyatE; yatO bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE|

III tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti|

IV tatO nikadImaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknOti?

V yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

VI mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva|

VII yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH|

VIII sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujAnAM janma bhavati|

IX tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti?

X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisraAyELO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi?

XI tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhiraM sAkSitvaM na gRhyatE|

XII Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

XIII yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat|

XIV aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpaM prOtthApitavAn manuSya-putrO'pi tathaivOtthApitavyaH;

XV tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVI Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVII IzvarO jagatO lOkAn danPayituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritra-tuM prESitavAn|

XVIII ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa danPArhO na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva danPArhO bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karOti|

**XIX** jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRStatvAt tE jyOtiSOpi timirE prIyantE EtadEva danPasya kArANAM bhavati|

**XX** yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya dRStatvAt sa jyOtiRRITyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

**XXI** kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvANi karmmaNIZvarENa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENa sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti|

**XXII** tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadEzaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata|

**XXIII** tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutara-tOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA Agatya tEna majjita abhavan|

**XXIV** tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH|

**XXV** aparanjca zAcakarmmaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yi-hUdIyalOkANAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

**XXVI** hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yas-miMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpaM yAntI ca|

**XXVII** tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENa na dattE kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknOti|

**XXVIII** ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvvE sAkSiNaH stha|

**XXIX** yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau danPAyamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabdE zrute'tIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta|

**XXX** tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM|

**XXXI** ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArIkaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svar-gAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH|

**XXXII** sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti;

**XXXIII** kintu yO gRhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAggitaM karOti|

**XXXIV** IzvarENa yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt|

**XXXV** pitA putrE snEhaM kRtvA tasya hastE sarvvANi samarpitavAn|

**XXXVI** yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati|

## IV

**I** yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca,

**II** phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya

**III** yihUdIyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat|

**IV** tataH zOmironApradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati

**V** yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSapHE yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI zOmironApradEzasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat|

**VI** tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavELAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramApannastasya prahEH pArzvE upAvizati|

**VII** Etarhi kAcit zOmironIya yOSit tOyOttOlanArtham tatrAgamat

VIII tada ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI krEtUM nagaram agacchan |

IX yIzuH zOMirONiYAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyaM pAtUM dEhi| kintu zOMirONiYaiH sAKaM yihUdIyalOkA na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAKathayat zOMirONiYA yOSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyOsi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?

X tatO yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatKIdRk pAnIyaM pAtUM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cEdajniAsyathAstarhi tamayAcisYathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat |

XI tada sA sImantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha prahirgambhIrO bhavatO nIrOttOlanapAtraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?

XII yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gOMESA-dayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyaM papurEtAdRzO yOsmAKaM pUrvvapurUSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?

XIII tatO yIzurakathayad idam pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSarttO bhaviSyati,

XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSarttO na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idam tOyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtva anantAyuryAvat srOSyati|

XV tada sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH pi-pAsa yathA na jAyate tOyOttOlanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyaM dEhi|

XVI tatO yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha|

XVII sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadramavOcaH|

XVIII yatastava panja patayObhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttaNa vaKyamidaM satyamavAdiH|

XIX tada sA mahila gaditavati hE mahEccha bhavAn EkO bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA|

XX asmAKaM pitRlOkA Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirusyatE yirUZalam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE|

XXI yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama vAkyE vizvasihi yada yUyaM ke-valazailE'smin va yirUZalam nagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhvE kAla EtAdRza AyAti|

XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhvE taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE, yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyat paritranAM jAyate|

XXIII kintu yada satyabhakta Atmana satyarUpENa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata EtAdRzO bhatkAn pitA cEstate|

XXIV Izvara Atma; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa Atmana satyarUpENa ca bhajanIyaH|

XXV tada sA mahilAvAdIt khriSTanAmna vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvaH katha asmAn jnjApayiSyati|

XXVI tatO yIzuravadat tvaya sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yo'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH|

XXVII Etasmin samaye ziSyA AgatyA tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAz Caryam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimiticchati? yadvA kimartham Etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kOpi nApRc-chat |

XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalazAM sthApayitva nagaramadhyaM gatva lOkEbhyOkathAyad

XXIX ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSiktO na bhavati ?

XXX tatastE nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan|

XXXI Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH hE gurO bhavAn kinjcid bhUktAM|

XXXII tataH sOvadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnjAyatE tAdRzaM bhakSyam mamAstE|

XXXIII taDA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kOpi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn?

XXXIV yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyam|

XXXV mAsacatuSTayE jATE zasyakarntanasamayO bhaviSyatIti vAkyam yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANi prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idANIM karttanayOgyANI zuklavarNAnyabhavan|

XXXVI yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIati ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEtta ca yugapad AnandataH|

XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati|

XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam|

XXXIX yasmin kAlE yadyat karmmAkarSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyam zrutvA tannagaranivAsinO bhavaH zOmironIyalOkA vyazvasan|

XL tathA ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaSTat

XLI tatastasyOpadEzEna bahavO'parE vizvasya

XLII taM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagatO'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamEvAjnjAsamahi|

XLIII svadEze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramaNaM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn|

XLV anantaraM yE gAlIli liyalOkA utsavE gata utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvaH kriyA apazyan tE gAlIlam AgataM tam AgRhlan|

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSarasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragat| tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rAjasa bhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rOgagrasta AsIt|

XLVII sa yEhUdIyadEzAd yIzo rgAlIlagamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpaM gatva prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyENa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOtu|

XLVIII taDA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmaM citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyESyatha|

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu|

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt taDA yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn|

LI gamanakAlE mArgamadhyE dAsastaM sAkSatprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt|

<sup>LI</sup> tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOgapratIkArArambhO jAtA iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanPadvayAdhikadvitIyayAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat|

<sup>LIII</sup> tadA yIzustasmin kSaNE prOktavAn tava putrO'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO vyazvasIt|

<sup>LIV</sup> yihUdIyadEzAd AgatyA gAlli yIzurEtad dvitIyam Azcaryyakarm-mAkarOt|

## V

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryrUzAlamaM gatavAn|

<sup>II</sup> tasminnagarE mESanAmnO dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithEsdA nAmnA piSkariNI panjaghaTTayuktAsIt|

<sup>III</sup> tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSya andhakhanjcazuSk-AggAdayO bahavO rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma|

<sup>IV</sup> yatO vizESakAIE tasya sarasO vAri svargIyadUta EtyAkampayat tatK-IlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rOgi prathamAM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatKSanAd rOgamukto'bhavat|

<sup>V</sup> tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarOgIti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svasthO bubhUSasi?

<sup>VII</sup> tatO rOgi kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kilAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNIm avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAIE kazcidanyO'grO gatvA avarOhati|

<sup>VIII</sup> tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItvA yAhi|

<sup>IX</sup> sa tatKSanAt svasthO bhUtvA zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavArAH|

<sup>X</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam|

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat|

<sup>XII</sup> tadA tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApyat sa kaH?

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUtO nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat|

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayo jAtOsi yathAdhikA durdaza na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApaM karmma punarmAkArSIH|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arOgiNam akArSIt|

<sup>XVI</sup> tatO yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO riyihUdIyAs-taM tAPayitvA hantum acESTanta|

<sup>XVII</sup> yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tatO yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yatO vizrAmavArAM nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM prOcya svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn|

<sup>XIX</sup> pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknOti| pitA yat karOti putrOpi tadEva karOti|

XX pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnjAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati|

XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajjivAn karOti tadvat putrOpi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajjivAM karOti|

XXII sarvvE pitaraM yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn|

XXIII yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti|

XXIV yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mama vAkyaM zrutvA matprErakE vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi daNPabA-janaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnOti|

XXV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRta Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajjivA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdrza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSthati|

XXVI pitA yathA svayanjjivI tathA putrAya svayanjjivitvAdhikAraM dat-tavAn|

XXVII sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kAraNat pitA daNPakaraNAd-hikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn|

XXVIII Etadarthe yUYam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdrza upasthAsyati|

XXIX tasmAd yE satkarmmaNI kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmmaNI kRtavantasta utthAya daNPam prApsyanti|

XXX ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhIStaM nEhitvA matprErayituH piturISTam IHe|

XXXI yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyAM bhavati ;

XXXII kintu madarthe'parO janaH sAkSyAM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyAM tat satyam EtadapyahaM jAnAmi|

XXXIII yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati IOkESu prEritESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt|

XXXIV mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyAM nOpEkSE tathApi yUYaM yathA pari-trayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XXXV yOhan dEdIpyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUYam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|

XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti|

XXXVII yaH pitA mAM prEritavAn mOpi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpanjca na dRSTaM|

XXXVIII tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUYaM tasmin na vizvasitha|

XXXIX dharmmapustakANI yUYam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUYaM budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pramANaM dadati|

XL tathApi yUYaM paramAyuHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha|

XLI ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na grhIAmi|

XLII ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti|



XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha |

XLIV yUYam IzvarAt satkArAM na ciStatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkArAM cEd Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?

XLV putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saEva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati |

XLVI yadi yUYaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn |

XLVII tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyESyatha?

## VI

I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlI pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pArAM gatavAn |

II tatO vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAz CaryyAni karm-  
nANI dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan |

III tatO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAKam |

IV tasmin samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthitE

V yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM pRSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadravyANi vayaM kutra krEtUM zakrumaH?

VI vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt |

VII philipaH pratyavOcat EtESAM EkaikO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatEna krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti |

VIII zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah ziSyANamEkO vyAhRtavAn

IX atra kasyacid balakasya samIpe panja yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyad-  
vayanja santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati?

X pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panj-  
casahastrEbhyO nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan |

XI tatO yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tastate tEbhya upaviSTalOkEbhyah pUpAn yathESTamatsyan-  
ja prAduH |

XII tESu tRptESu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidapi yathA nApacIyatE  
tathA sarvvANyavaziSTAni saMgRhIIta |

XIII tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjAnAM yAvapU-  
pANAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrayan |

XIV aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktu-  
mArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyAM bhavi-  
sYadvakta |

XV ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAM  
IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnAya punazca parvvatam EkAKi gatavAn |

XVI sAyaMkAla upasthitE ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitivA nAvamAruhya  
nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman |

XVII tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yISustESAM samIpaM  
nAgacchat |

XVIII tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggo bhavitum  
ArEbhe |

XIX tastate vAhayitvA dvitran krOzAn gataH pazcAd yIzuM jalad-  
hErupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya  
trAsayukta abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaisTa |

XXI tadA tE taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatKsANad uddiS-  
TasthAnE naurupAstHAt |

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAnE nAsIt  
tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kEValAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArastH  
lOKa jnjAtavantaH |

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lOKan  
pUpAn abhOjayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya  
Agaman |

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOKa iti vijnjAya yIzuM  
gavESayitUM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH |

XXV tastate saritpatEH pArE taM sAKSat prApya prAvOcan hE gurO  
bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataRAM vadAmi  
AzaryyakarmmadarzanAddhEtO rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRptat-  
vAnjca mAM gavESayatha |

XXVII kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiStA kintvantAyurb-  
hakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputrO  
yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt |

XXVIII tadA tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM  
karttavyaM?

XXIX tato yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAb-  
himataM karmma |

XXX tadA tE vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA  
bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvaya kiM karmma kRtaM?

XXXI asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkttuM prA-  
puH yathA lipirAstE | svargIyAni tu bhakSyAni pradadau paramEzvaraH |

XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuS-  
mAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM  
svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti |

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa Izvaradattab-  
hakSyarUpaH |

XXXIV tadA tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM  
dadAtu |

XXXV yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yO janO mama  
sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArttO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO  
mAM pratyEtI sa jAtu tRSarttO na bhaviSyati |

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM |

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOKAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAn-  
tikam AgamiSyanti yah kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnApi  
prakArENa na dUrIkariSyAmi |

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayitUM na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM  
sAdhayitUM svargAd AgatOsmi |

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lOKan mahyamadadAt tESAmEkamapi na hArayitvA  
zESadinE sarvvAnaham uthApayAmi idaM matprErayitUH piturabhi-  
mataM |

XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOthAp-  
itaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM |

XLI tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva  
yihUdIyalOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE

XLII yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma ESa kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAKyaM kathaM vaktti?

XLIII tada yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM

XLIV matprErakENa pitrA nAkRSTaH kOpI janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOthApayiSyAmi|

XLV tE sarvva IzvarENa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE atO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zruttvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati|

XLVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpI manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAKSiT|

XLVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApnOti|

XLVIII ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyam|

XLIX yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyam bhUk-ttApi mRtAH

L kintu yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugktE tarhi sa na mriyatE|

LI yajjIvanabhakSyam svargAdAgacchat sohamEva idaM bhakSyam yO janO bhugktE sa nityajIvI bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|

LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhIrE ESa bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

LIII tada yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhuktE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti|

LIV yO mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyuH prApnOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|

LV yatO madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyam zONitaM paramaM pEyaM|

LVI yO janO madIyam palalaM svAdati madIyam rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanjca vasAmi|

LVII matprErayitra jIvata tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpI mayA jIviSyati|

LVIII yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yO bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati|

LIX yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tada katha EtA akathayat|

LX tadEtthaM zruttvA tasya ziSyANAM anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhaM vAKyaM vAKyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtUM zakruyAt?

LXI kintu yIzuH ziSyANAM itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAKyaM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazy-atha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati?

LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyaamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvananjca|

LXIV kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtti|

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpI mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti|

LXVI tatkaIE'nEke ziSyA vyAghuTya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan |

LXVII tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

LXVIII tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?

LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amarEz-  
varasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH |

LXX tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn  
na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE |

LXXI imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarIyOtIyaM yihUdAm uddizya  
kathitavAn yatO dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu  
samarpayiSyati |

## VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryi-  
hUdApradEze paryyaTituM nEcchan gAlII pradEze paryyaTituM prArab-  
hata |

II kintu tasmin samayE yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE

III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyantE tAni yatha  
tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadEzaM vraja |

IV yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti  
yadIdRzaM karmma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya |

V yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti |

VI tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati kintu  
yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati |

VII jagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtIyantE  
yatastESAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi |

VIII ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsavE yAmi  
yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH |

IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlII sthitavAn

X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam  
agacchat |

XI anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvAprcchan sa  
kutra?

XII tatO lOkAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum Arab-  
dhavantaH | kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tatha  
varaM lOkAnAM bhramaM janayati |

XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayat |

XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA  
samupadizati sma |

XV tatO yihUdIyA lOkA AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAd-  
hItya katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt?

XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na mama kintu yo mAM  
prESitavAn tasya |

XVII yo janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim  
IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjnAtuM zakSyati |

XVIII yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH  
prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOpyadharmmO nAsti |

XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu  
yuSmAkaM kOpi taM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kutO  
yatadhvE?

XX tadA lOkA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM kO yatatE?

XXI tatO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAz CaryyaM manyadhV |

XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha |

XXIII ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaggaNaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri tatKArANad yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

XXIV sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta |

XXV tada yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan imE yaM hanTuM cESTantE sa EvAyaM kiM na?

XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE ayamEvAbhiSiktO bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti?

XXVII manujOyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jANomaH kintvabhiSiktta AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati |

XXVIII tada yIzu rmadhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatOsmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsmi kintu yaH satyavAdi saEva mAM prESitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha |

XXIX tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prErita agatOsmi |

XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yatO hEtOstada tasya samayo nOpatiSthati |

XXXI kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAntO'bhiSiktta puruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyaBhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyaH kariSyati?

XXXII tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhanAyAjakAnjCeti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA nEtuM padAtigaNaM prESayAmAsuH |

XXXIII tatO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprErayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi |

XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhV kintUddezaM na lapsyadhV ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha |

XXXV tada yihUdIyAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE asyOddEzaM na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE vikIrnANAM yihUdIyANAM sannidhim Esa gatvA tAN upadEkSyati kiM?

XXXVI nO cEt mAM gavESayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha Esa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati?

XXXVII anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhanadinE yIzurutiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcic trSartTO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu |

XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAREna tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatOyasya srOtAMsi nirgamiSyanti |

XXXIX yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmANaM prApsyantItyarthE sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRtavAN EtatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra Atma nAdIyata |

XL EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayamEva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi |

XLI kEcid akathayan EsaEva sobhiSikttaH kintu kEcid avadan sobhiSiktaH kiM gAlI pradEzE janiSyate?

XLII sobhiSiktto dAyUdo vaMzE dAyUdo janmasthanE baitIEhami patanE janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

XLIII itthaM tasmin lOkAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA |

XLIV katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchana tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat |

XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNE pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAnjca samI-pamAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata?

XLVI tada padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat |

XLVII tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcana yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?

XLIX yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta imE'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH |

L tada nikadImanAmA tESamEkO yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn

LI tasya vAkyE na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavastha kiM kanjcaNa manujaM dOSikarOti?

LII tatate vyAharaN tvamapi kiM gAlIIiyalOkah? vivicya pazya galIi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI nOtpadyatE |

LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunaAmAnaM zilOccayaM gatavAn |

## VIII

I pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat

II tataH sarvvesu lOkESu tasya samIpa AgatESu sa upavizya tAn upadESTum Arabhata |

III tada adhyApakah phirUzinaanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm Aniya sarvvesAM madhyE sthApayitVA vyAharaN

IV hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM lOkA dhRta-vantaH |

V EtAdRzalOkAH pASANaghAtEna hantavyA iti vidhirnUsAvyavastha-granthE likhitOsti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?

VI tE tamapavaditum parIkSAbhiprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata |

VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEnAhantu |

VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata |

IX tAM kathaM zruteVA tE svasvamanasi prabOdhaM prApya jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tatO yIzurEkAKI tayaktObhavat madhyasthAnE daNPayamAnA sA yOSA ca sthItA |

X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilOkya pRSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakah kutra? kOpi tAM kiM na daNPayati?

XI sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na tada yIzuravOcat nAhamapi daNPayAmi yAhi punaH pApam mAkArSIH |

XII tatO yIzuH punarapi lOkEbhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jaga-tOhaM jyOtIHsvarUpO yaH kaccin matpazcAda gacchati sa timirE na bhramitVA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati |

XIII tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati |

XIV tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOSmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOSmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUYaM na jAnItha |

XV yUYaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi |

XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahItavyO yatOham EkAkI nAsmi prErayitA pitA mayA saha vidyatE|

XVII dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti|

XVIII ahaM svArthe svayam sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM prEritavAn sOpi madarthE sAkSyAM dadAti|

XIX tAdA tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaranjca na jAnItha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata|

XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNPagArE katha EtA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat|

XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUYaM mAM gavESayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na zakSyatha|

XXII tAdA yihUdIyAH prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti|

XXIII taTO yIzustEbhyaH kathitavAn yUYam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvvashtAnIyaH yUYam EtajjagatsambandhIya aham EtajjagatsambandhIyo na|

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUYaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOhaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha|

XXV tAdA tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? taTO yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karOmi saEva puruSOhaM|

XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vakttavayam vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpE yadahaM zrutavAn tadEva jagatE kathayAmi|

XXVII kintu sa janakE vAkyamidaM prOkttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta|

XXVIII taTO yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayisYatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayam kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu taTO yatha zikSayati tadanusArENa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUYaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha|

XXIX matprErayitA pitA mAm EkAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOhaM tadabhimataM karmma sada karOmi|

XXX tAdA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan|

XXXI yE yihUdIya vyazvasan yIzustEbhyO'kathayat

XXXII mama vAkyE yadi yUYam AsthaM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyataya yuSmAkaM mOkSO bhavisiSyati|

XXXIII tAdA tE pratyavAdisuH vayam ibrahImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtastarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhavisyatIti vAkyAM kathaM bravISI?

XXXIV tAdA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi yaH pApaM karOti sa pApasya dAsaH|

XXXV dAsazca nirantaram nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putrO nirantaram tiSThati|

XXXVI ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcayati tarhi nitAntamEva mukttA bhavisyatha|

XXXVII yuyam ibrahImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antahkaraNESu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum IhadhvE|

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyam tadEva kathayAmi tatha yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyafa tadEva kurudhvE|

XXXIX tadA tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tatO yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|

XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyAM vAkyAM zrutVA yuSmAn njApayAmi yoHaM taM mAM hantuM cESTadhvE ibrAhIm EtAdRzaM karmma na cakAra|

XLI yUyAM svasvapituH karmmaNI kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH

XLII tatO yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkaM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyAM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsmi svato nAgatOhaM sa mAM prAhINot|

XLIII yUyAM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yatO yUyAM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zaknutha|

XLIV yUyAM zaitAn pituH santAna EtasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAti tadantaH satyatvasya IEzOpi nAsti kAraNadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusArENaiva kathayati yatO sa mRSAbhASI mRSOTpAdakazca|

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyAM mAM na pratItha|

XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kutO mAM na pratItha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhattE yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadvE|

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdisuH tvamekaH zOmironIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt nHaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyAM mAm apamanyadhvE|

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cESTE kintu cESTItA vicArayitA cApara Eka AstE|

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo narO madIyam vAcAM manyatE sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati|

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvam bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvvE mRtaH kintu tvam bhASasE yo narO mama bhAratIm gRhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE|

LIII tarhi tvam kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSad ibrAhImOpi mahAn? yasmat sOpi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtaH tvam svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSE?

LIV yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyAM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhvE saEva mAM sammanute|

LV yUyAM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSamapi gRhlAmi|

LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIva-vAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca|

LVII tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH panjAzadvatsara na tvam kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?



<sup>LVIII</sup> yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi  
ibrAhImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE|

<sup>LIX</sup> tadA tE pASANAn uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu  
rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tataH param yIzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram  
apazyat|

<sup>II</sup> tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrAH  
pApEnAndhO'jAyata?

<sup>III</sup> tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitroh pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti  
nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakAzyatE taddhEtOrEva|

<sup>IV</sup> dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi  
karmma na kriyatE tAdRzI nizAgacchati|

<sup>V</sup> ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagatO jyOtiHsvarU-  
pOsmi|

<sup>VI</sup> ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipya tEna pagkaM kRtavAn

<sup>VII</sup> pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtrE pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA  
zilOhE 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatOndhO gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH  
prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparanjca samIpavAsinO loka yE ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan  
tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa  
EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?

<sup>IX</sup> kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavOcan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayam-  
abravIt sa EvAhaM bhavAmi|

<sup>X</sup> ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

<sup>XI</sup> tataH soVadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipya  
ityAjnjApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi  
snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOkttam nAhaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTam AnItE sati  
phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptOsi?

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtrE 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA  
dRSTimalabhE|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu yIzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayanE  
prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzinO'vadan

<sup>XVI</sup> sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyatE| tatOnyE  
kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzAm AzcaryyaM karmma  
karttuM zaknOti?

<sup>XVII</sup> itthaM tESAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE  
punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI  
prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi|

<sup>XVIII</sup> sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya  
pitrO rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|

<sup>XIX</sup> ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH  
sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknOti?

<sup>XX</sup> tatastasya pitarau pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErand-  
hazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

<sup>XXI</sup> kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsya  
cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayahprApta EnaM  
pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|

XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan

XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm ESa vayahprApta EnaM pRcchata |

XXIV tada tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAN vada ESa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXV tada sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEti nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi |

XXVI tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtrE prasanne 'karOt?

XXVII tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

XXVIII tada tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH |

XXIX mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyalOka iti na jAnImaH |

XXX sOvada ESa mama lOcanE prasanne 'karOt tathApi kutratyalOka iti yUyaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati |

XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNOti kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karOti tasyaiva kathAM zRNOti Etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXII kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM kathAM kOpi kadApi nAzRNOt |

XXXIII asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidapIdRzAm karmma karttuM nAzaknOt |

XXXIV tE vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAttE taM bahirakurvvan |

XXXV tadanantaram yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zruttva taM sAkSAt prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putrE tvaM vizvasiSi?

XXXVI tada sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahAM vizvasimi?

XXXVII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkAM yah kathaM kathayati saEva saH |

XXXVIII tada hE prabhO vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNAmat |

XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantiItyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham |

XL Etat zruttva nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzinO vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?

XLI tada yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAM pApAni tiSThanti |

## X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArENa na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mESagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca |

II yO dvArENa pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH |

III dauvArikastasmai dvArAM mOcyati mESagaNazca tasya vAkyAM zRNOti sa nijAn mESAN svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |

IV tatha nijAn mESAN bahiH kRtvA svayAM tESAM agre gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdam budhyantE, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |

V kintu parasya zabdam na budhyantE tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajisyanti varAM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyantE |

<sup>VI</sup> yIzustEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathi-  
takathAyAstAtparyyaM tE nAbudhyanta |

<sup>VII</sup> atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyA-  
harAmi, mESagRhasya dvAram ahamEva |

<sup>VIII</sup> mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESAstE-  
SAM katha nAzRNvan |

<sup>IX</sup> ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM  
prAPsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtvA caraNasthAnaM  
prAPsyati |

<sup>X</sup> yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAy-  
Ati kintvham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham |

<sup>XI</sup> ahamEva satyamESapAlakO yastu satyO mESapAlakaH sa mESarthaM  
prANatyAgam karOti;

<sup>XII</sup> kintu yO janO mESapAlakO na, arthAd yasya mESA nijA na bhavanti,  
ya EtAdrZO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM  
vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati |

<sup>XIII</sup> vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESarthaM na cintayati |

<sup>XIV</sup> ahamEva satyO mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca  
yathA pitaraM jAnAmi,

<sup>XV</sup> tathA nijAn mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESazca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca  
mESarthaM prANatyAgam karOmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparanjca Etad gRhIya mESEbhyO bhinnA api mESA mama santi  
tE sakala AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOSyanti tata EkO vraja EkO  
rakSakO bhaviSyati |

<sup>XVII</sup> prANANahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi  
snEhaM karOti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kazcijjanO mama prANAn hantuM na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn  
samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItunjca mama zaktirAstE  
bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham |

<sup>XIX</sup> asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA  
jAtA |

<sup>XX</sup> tatO bhavO vyAharan ESa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya  
kathAM zRNutha?

<sup>XXI</sup> kECid avadan Etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti,  
bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknOti?

<sup>XXII</sup> zItakAlE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE

<sup>XXIII</sup> yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArEna gamanAgamanE karOti,

<sup>XXIV</sup> Etasmin samayE yihUdIyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn  
asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat  
spaStAM vada |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUYaM na pratItha,  
nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSis-  
varUpA |

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUYaM mama mESA na bhavatha,  
kArANAdasmAn na vizvasitha |

<sup>XXVII</sup> mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama  
pazcAd gacchanti |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi  
mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi  
mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXX ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkavm |

XXXI tatO yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatoLayan |

XXXII yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANI  
yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM  
pASANairAhantum udyataH stha?

XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvAM  
mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktevEzvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM  
pASANairhanmaH |

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Izvara EtadvanaM  
yuSmAkaM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kiM?

XXXV tasmAd yESAM uddEzE Izvarasya katha kathitA tE yadIzvaragANA  
ucyantE dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM,

XXXVI tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUYaM pitrAb-  
hiSiktaM jagati prERitanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?

XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOMi tarhi mAM na pratIta;

XXXVIII kintu yadi karOMi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRtE'pi  
kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmtI ca  
kSATvA vizvasiSyatha |

XXXIX tadA tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM  
karEbhyO nistIryya

XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatya  
nyavasat |

XLI tatO bahavO lOkAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yOhan kimapyAz-  
caryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH katha akathayat  
tAH sarvvAH satyAH;

XLII tatra ca bahavO lOkAstasmin vyazvasan |

## XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI martha ca yasmin vaithanIyA-  
grAmE vasatastasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt |

II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitvA svakEzaistasya  
caraNau samamArjat tasya bhrAta sa iliyAsar rOGI |

III apananjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin priyatE sa Eva pIPitOstIti  
kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau prESitavatyau |

IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata piPEyaM maraNArthaM na  
kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca  
jAtA |

V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIPAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinad-  
vayamatiSThat |

VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradEzaM  
yAmah |

VIII tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyastvAM  
pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?

IX yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti?  
kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa Etajjagato dIptiM prApnOti |

X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yatO hEtOstatra dIpti rnAsti |

XI imAM katham kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar  
nidritObhUd idAnIM taM nidrAtO jAgarayitum gacchAmi |

XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM  
nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti njAtvA ziSyA akathayan,

XIII hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadramEva |

XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;

XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma |

XVI tadA thOmA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai |

XVII yIzustrOpasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zruttavAn |

XVIII vaithanIya yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntarita;

XIX tasmAd bahavO yihUdIya marthAM mariyamanjca bhyAtRzOkApan-nAM sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan |

XX marthA yIzOrAgamanavArttAM zruttvaiva taM sAkSAd akarOt kintu mariyam gEha upavizya sthita |

XXI tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat |

XXII kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM |

XXIII yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati |

XXIV marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOtthAsyatIti jAnE'haM |

XXV tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayita jIvayita ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;

XXVI yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi?

XXVII sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNAPekSasti bhavAn saEvAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi |

XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca |

XXIX kathAmimAM zruttvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat |

XXX yIzu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn |

XXXI yE yihUdIya mariyama sAkAM gRhE tiSthantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rODituM yAti, ityuktva tE tasyAH pazcAd agacchan |

XXXII yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat |

XXXIII yIzustAM tasyAH saggino yihUdIyAMzca rudatO vilOkya zOkArt-taH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthasyapayata?

XXXIV tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn Agatya pazyatu |

XXXV yIzunA kranditaM |

XXXVI ataEva yihUdIya avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata |

XXXVII tESAM kEcid avadan yOndhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknOt?

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat | tat zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANA Eka AsIt |

XXXIX tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabhO, adhuna tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdyA catvAri dinAni zmazAnE sa tiSthati |

XL tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzAM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayAM?

**XL1** tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE pita rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

**XLII** tvaM satataM zRNOSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAnE sthitA loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi |

**XLIII** imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirA-gaccha |

**XLIV** tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramAr-janavAsaA baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat | yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcaiyitVA tyajatainaM |

**XLV** mariyamaH samIpam Agata yE yihUdIyalOkAstada yIzOrEtat karmApazyan tESAM bahavo vyazvasan,

**XLVI** kintu kEcidanyE phirUzinAM samIpaM gatVA yIzOrEtasya karm-  
maNO vArttAm avadan |

**XLVII** tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyA-  
haran vayaM kiM kurmmaH? Esa mANavo bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi  
karOti |

**XLVIII** yadIdrZaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvvE lOkAsta-  
min vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzcaAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sAr-  
dhaM rAjyam AchEtsyanti |

**XLIX** tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAma yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapade  
nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnIta;

**L** samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya  
maraNam asmAkAM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha |

**LI** EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na,

**LII** kintu yIzUstaddEzIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi  
vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin  
vat-sarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyAM  
kathitavAn |

**LIII** taddinamArabhya tE kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM  
karttuM prArEbhirE |

**LIV** ataEva yihUdIyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamanE  
akRtvA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpaMsthyapradEzasyEphrAyim  
nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAKaM kAlaM yApayitUM prArEbhe |

**LV** anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsa-  
vat pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam  
nagaram Agacchan,

**LVI** yIzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE danPAYamanAH santaH paras-  
paraM vyAharan, yuSmAKaM kIdrZO bOdho jAyatE? sa kim utsavE'smin  
atrAgamiSyati?

**LVII** sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayA-  
jakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan |

## XII

**I** nistArOtsavat pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam  
iliyAsaram zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrA-  
mam Agacchat |

**II** tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE martha paryyavESayad  
iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat |

III tadA mariyam arddhasETakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzOzcaraNayO rmardddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalEna gRham AmOditam abhavat |

IV yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtIyO yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn,

V EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrEbhyaH kutO nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNad imAM kathAmakathayat |

VII tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanad-inArthaM tadarakSayat |

VIII daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSthanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSthAmi |

IX tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavO yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana |

X tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

XI yatastEna bahavO yihUdIya gatvA yIzau vyavzasan |

XII anantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA parEhani utsavAgata bahavO lOKAH

XIII kharjJurapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSat karttuM bahirAgatyA jaya jayEti vAcaM prOccaI rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyELO yO rAjA paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH |

XIV tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam AruhyaAgacchati"

XV iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArEna yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat |

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAptE sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH |

XVII sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApayad yE yE lOkAstatkarmya sAKSad apazyan tE pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta |

XVIII sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt tasya janazrutE rlOkAstaM sAkSat karttum Agacchan |

XIX tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhvE? pazyata sarvvE lOkAstasya pazcAdvarttinObhavan |

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lOkAnAM katipayA janA anyadEzIya Asan ,

XXI tE gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam AgatyA vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH |

XXII tataH philipO gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArttAm akathayatAM |

XXIII tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

XXIV ahaM yuSmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati |

XXV yO janE□ nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE□ jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti sE□nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati|

XXVI kaccid yadi mama sEvakO bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiStHAmi mama sEvakE□pi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mM sEvatE mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate|

XXVII sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayan mM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvham EtatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn|

XXVIII hE pita: svanAmnO mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmnO mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, ESA gaganIyA vANI tasmin samayE'jAyata|

XXIX taczrutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM kECid avadan mEghO'garjIt, kECid avadan svargIyadUtO'nEna saha kathAmacakathat|

XXX tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdOyaM nAbhUt yuS-madarthamEvAbhUt|

XXXI adhunA jagatOsya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyOSyati|

XXXII yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve prOthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi|

XXXIII kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhyaituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat|

XXXIV tadA lOkA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiStThatIti vyavasthA-granthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prOthApitO bhaviSyatiIti vAkyam kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jy-OtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtistiSthati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yO janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti|

XXXVI ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtirUpasantAnA bhavituM jyOtiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn|

XXXVII yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmAni kRta-vAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan|

XXXVIII ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdInA yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat|

XXXIX tE pratyEtuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punar-avAdId,

XL yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivarttitESu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karOmI tathA sa tESAM lOcAnAnyandhAni kRtvA tESAmantaHkaraNani gAPhAni kariSyati| "

XLI yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnaM vilOkya tasmin kathAmakathayat tada bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat|

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinas-tAn bhajanagRhAd dUrirkurvvantIti bhayAt tE taM na svIkRtavantaH|

XLIII yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta|

XLIV tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvaLE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti|

XLV yO janO mM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati|



**XLVI** yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyOtUHSvarUpO bhUtVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn|

**XLVII** mama kathAM zruttVA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hEtO rjagatO janAnAM dOSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAN paricAtum AgatOsmi|

**XLVIII** yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyas-taM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA katha caramE'nhi taM dOSiNaM kariSyati|

**XLIX** yatO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmaAjn-  
jApayat|

<sup>L</sup> tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham|

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpaga-  
manasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtVA yIzurAprathamAd yESu  
jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESa prEma karOti sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma  
kRtavAn|

<sup>II</sup> pitA tasya hastE sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd  
Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANyEtAni jnjAtVA rajanyAM  
bhOjanE sampUrNE sati,

<sup>III</sup> yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya  
ISKArIyOtiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNE kupravRttiM samArpayat,

<sup>IV</sup> tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOCayitVA gAtra-  
mArjanavastraM gRhItVA tEna svakaTIm abadhnaT,

<sup>V</sup> pazcAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tEna  
kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mARStuM prArabhata|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpamAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabhO bhavAn  
kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

<sup>VII</sup> yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj  
jnjAsyasi|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prak-  
SAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava  
kOpyaMzO nAsti|

<sup>IX</sup> tadA zimOnpitarah kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na,  
mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu|

<sup>X</sup> tatO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkRtatvAt  
pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSAlanApEkSA nAsti| yUYaM pariSkRta iti  
satyAM kintu na sarvVE,

<sup>XI</sup> yatO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna;  
ataEva yUYaM sarvVE na pariSkRta imAM kathAM kathitavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samu-  
pavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmAkArSaM jAnItha?

<sup>XIII</sup> yUYaM mAAM gurum prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha  
yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn  
tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam|

<sup>XV</sup> ahaM yuSmAn prati yatha vyavAharaM yuSmAn tatha vyavaharttum  
EkaM panthAnAM darzitavAn|

<sup>XVI</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn  
prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn|

**XVII** imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha|

**XVIII** sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAMimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yO bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mULaM sa ESa mAnavaH| yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyam ghaTiSyate|

**XIX** ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam|

**XX** ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritaM janaM yO gRhAti sa mAmEva gRhAti yazca mAM gRhAti sa matprErakaM gRhAti|

**XXI** EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhi san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati|

**XXII** tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlOkayitUM prArabhanta|

**XXIII** tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata|

**XXIV** zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathayatIti prCccha|

**XXV** tadA sa yIzO rvakSaHsthalam avalambya prSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH?

**XXVI** tatO yIzuH pratyavadad EkakhaNPam pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtIyAya yihUdai dattavAn|

**XXVII** tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustaM avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru|

**XXVIII** kintu sa yEnAzayEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviStalOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata;

**XXIX** kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kECid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNasAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtUM va daridrEbhyaH kinjcid vitaritUM kathitavAn|

**XXX** tadA pUpakhaNPagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyita|

**XXXI** yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahima prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyApi mahima prakAzatE|

**XXXII** yadi tEnEzvarasya mahima prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayisyati tUrNamEva prakAzayisyati|

**XXXIII** hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcitKalamAtram aSE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM kathAM yihUdIyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi|

**XXXIV** yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi|

**XXXV** tEnaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE njjAtuM zakSyanti|

**XXXVI** zimOnapitaraH prSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi|

XXXVII tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEt-  
Ostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOmi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM za-  
knOmi|

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM  
zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM  
tvaM tri rmAm apahnOSyasE|

## XIV

I manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita|

II mama pitu gRhE bahUni vAsasthani santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn  
ajnjApayiSyAM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi|

III yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarA-  
gata yuSmAn svasamIpaM nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra  
yUyamapi sthAsyatha|

IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya pan-  
thAnamapi jAnItha|

V tadA thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na  
jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH?

VI yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi  
pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknOti|

VII yadi maM ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhu-  
nAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca|

VIII tadA philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdas-  
maKaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati|

IX tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddi-  
nAni sthitamapi maM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO maM apazyat  
sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pifaram asmAn darzayEti kathAM kathaM  
kathayasi?

X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyaSi? ahaM  
yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjatE sa  
Eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti|

XI ataEva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM  
kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta|

XII ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti so-  
hamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yatO  
hEtOrahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

XIII yathA putrENA pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma  
prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhvE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi|

XIV yadi mama nAmna yat kinjcid yAcadhvE tarhi tadahaM sAdhay-  
iSyAmi|

XV yadi mayi prIyadhvE tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata|

XVI tatO mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH  
sArddham sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM  
yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESayiSyati|

XVII EtajjagatO lokAstaM grahituM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan  
nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati  
yuSmAkaM madhyE sthAsyati ca|

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM  
samIpam AgamiSyAmi|

XIX kiyatkAlarat param asya jagatO loka maM puna rna drakSyanti  
kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt karaNAd yUyamapi  
jIviSyatha|

XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jnjAsyatha |

XXI yO janO mamAjnjA gRhItvA tA Acarati saEva mayi prIyatE; yO janazca mayi prIyatE saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi |

XXII tadA ISkariyOtIyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagatO lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH prakAzitO bhaviSyati?

XXIII tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyatE sa mamAjnjA api gRhIAti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prESyatE, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatyA tEna saha nivatsyAvaH |

XXIV yO janO mayi na prIyatE sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM katham yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kEValasya mama na kintu mama prErako yaH pitA tasyApi katha |

XXV idAnIM yuSmAkAM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalah kathaH kathayAmi |

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyO'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOktAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati |

XXVII ahaM yuSmAkAM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagatO lOkA yatha dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antahkaranAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkAM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayOktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyaprESyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yatO mama pitA mattOpi mahAn |

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samayE yatha yuSmAkAM zraddha jAyatE tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi |

XXX itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bhava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAd Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandhO nAsti |

XXXI ahaM pitari prEma karOmi tatha pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karOmIti yEna jagatO lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSthata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

## XV

I ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpanjca |

II mama yAsu zakhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tatha phalavatyaH zakhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti |

III idAnIM mayOktOpadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH |

IV atah kArANAt mayi tiSthata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSthAmi, yatO hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zakhA yatha phalavati bhavituM na zaknOti tatha yUyamapi mayyatiSthantaH phalavantO bhavituM na zaknutha |

V ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zakhAsvarUpOH; yO janO mayi tiSthati yatra cAhaM tiSthAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha |

VI yaH kazcin mayi na tiSthati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi rnikSipyatE lOkAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |

**VII** yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAciSyadhvE yuSmAkAM tadEva saphalaM bhaviSyati|

**VIII** yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavantO bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyatE tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSaiSyadhvE|

**IX** pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn atO hEtO ryUyaM niran taraM mama prEMapAtrANI bhUtVA tiSThata|

**X** ahaM yathA piturAjnjA gRhItvA tasya prEmabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnjA guhlItha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanAni sthAsyatha|

**XI** yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkAM Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam EtAH kathA atrakatham|

**XII** ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA mamAjnjA|

**XIII** mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti|

**XIV** ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyamEva mama mitrANI|

**XV** adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karOti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnjApayam tat kArANad yuSmAn mitrANI prOktaVan|

**XVI** yUyaM mAM rOcItavanta iti na, kintvahaMeva yuSmAn rOcItavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaram yat kinjcid yAciSyadhvE tadEva sa yuSmabhyAM dAsyati|

**XVII** yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi|

**XVIII** jagatO lOkai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrvvaM mAmEvArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha|

**XIX** yadi yUyaM jagatO lOkA abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO lOkA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUyaM jagatO lOkA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjnjagatO'rocayam EtasmAt kArANAjnjagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyantE|

**XX** dAsaH prabhO rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyAM smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyAM grahISyanti|

**XXI** kintu tE mama nAmakArANad yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mAM prEritavAn taM tE na jAnati|

**XXII** tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna tESAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti|

**XXIII** yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE|

**XXIV** yAdRzAni karmMANi kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmANi yadi tESAM saKSAD ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna tE dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaranjcArttIyanta|

**XXV** tasmAt tE'kArANaM mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat|

**XXVI** kintu pitu nrirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmANaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkAM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati|

**XXVII** yUyaM prathamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAdhEtO ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

## XVI

I yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvavAkyAni vyAharam|

II Ioka yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti|

III tE pitaraM mAnjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti|

IV atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manahSuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM|

V sAmprataM svasya prErayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvam kka gacchasi kathAmEtAM yuSmAkaM kOpi mAM na pRcchati|

VI kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhEna pUrNAnyabhavan|

VII tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthamEva, yatO hEtO rgamanE na kRE sahAyO yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM prESayisiyAmi|

VIII tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNPESu jagatO IokAnAM prabOdhaM janayiSyati|

IX tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati|

X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOdhaM janayiSyati|

XI EtajjagatO'dhipati rdaNPajnjAM prApnOti tasmAd danPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati|

XII yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idANIM yUyaM sOPhuM na zaknutha;

XIII kintu satyamaya Atna yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchROSyati tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|

XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yatO madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|

XV pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|

XVI kiyatKAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

XVII tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

XVIII tataH kiyatKAlAt param iti tasya vAkyAM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOdhuM na zaknumastairiti

XIX nigadite yIzustESAM praznEcchAM jnjAtva tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAMakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve?

XX yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO Ioka AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zOkAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha|

XXI prasavakAla upasthitE nArI yathA prasavavEdanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmiStHE sati manuSyaikO janmanA naralOkE praviStA ityanandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSthati,

XXII tathA yUyamapi samprataM zOkAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sanandani bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam Anandanjca kOpi harttuM na zakSyati|

XXIII tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kinjcid pitaraM yAcisyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati|

XXIV pUrvvE mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApSyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnandO janiSyatE|

XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtAni yuSmAn jnApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya nOktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jnApayisyAmi samaya EtAdRza Agacchati|

XXVI tada mama nAmna prArthayisyadhvE 'haM yuSmannimittAM pitaram vinESyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

XXVII yatO yUyaM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayaM yuSmAsu priyatE|

XXVIII pituH samIpAjajad AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpAm gacchAmi|

XXIX tadA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamaya nOktvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati|

XXX bhavAn sarvvajnJaH kEnacit prSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkAM sthirajnJanaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH|

XXXI tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

XXXII pazyata sarvvE yUyaM vikIrNAH santO mAM EkAkinaM pIratyajya svAM svAM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE|

XXXIII yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyatE tadartham EtAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klEzO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

## XVII

I tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitva svargaM vilOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya|

II tvaM yOllOkAn tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

III yastvam advitIyaH satya Izvarastvaya prEritazca yIzuH khrISTa EtayOrubhayOH paricayE prAptE'nantAyu rbhavati|

IV tvaM yasya karmmaNO bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM|

V ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvaya saha tiSthatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

**VI** anyacca tvam Etajjagato yAllokaN mahyam adada ahaM tEbhyastava nAmnastattvajnjAnam adadam, tE tavaivAsan, tvam tAn mahyamadadaH, tasmAttE tavOpadEzam agrhlan |

**VII** tvam mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvattO jAyatE ityadhunaAjAnan |

**VIII** mahyaM yamupadEzam adada ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadam tEpi tamagrhlana tvattOhaM nirgatya tvaya prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan |

**IX** tESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM jagato lOkanimittaM na prArthayE kintu yAllokaN mahyam adadastESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM yataste tavaivAsate |

**X** ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tatha tai rmama mahima prakazyate |

**XI** sampratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samlpaM gacchami kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaitvamaste tatha tESAmapyEkatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokaN mahyam adadastAn svanAmna rakSa |

**XII** yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tava namnAhaM rakSitavan; yAllokaN mahyam adadastAn sarvvan ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhye kEvalaM vinAzapatraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati |

**XIII** kintvadhuna tava sannidhiM gacchami maya yatha tESAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan EtAH katha akathayam |

**XIV** tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadam jagata saha yatha mama sambandho nAsti tatha jajata saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lOkastAn RtIyantE |

**XV** tvam jagatastAn grhANeti na prArthayE kintvazubhad rakSEti prArthayEham |

**XVI** ahaM yatha jagatsambandhIyo na bhavami tatha tEpi jagatsambandhIya na bhavanti |

**XVII** tava satyakathaya tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyamEva satyaM |

**XVIII** tvam yatha mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayam |

**XIX** tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikarOmi tatha satyakathaya tEpi pavitribhavantu |

**XX** kEvalaM EtESamarthe prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna ye jana mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmapyarthe prArthEyE'ham |

**XXI** he pitastESAM sarvVESAM Ekatvam bhavatu tava yatha mayi mama ca yatha tvayyEkatvam tatha tESAmapyAvayOrEkatvam bhavatu tEna tvam mAM prEritavan iti jagato lOKAH praiyant |

**XXII** yathAvayOrEkatvam tatha tESAmapyEkatvam bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvam bhavatu, tvam prEritavan tvam mayi yatha priyasE ca tatha tESvapi prItavan Etadyatha jagato lOKa jAnanti |

**XXIII** tadarthaM tvam yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadastaM mahimAnam ahamapi tEbhyO dattavan |

**XXIV** he pita rjagato nirmmANat pUrvvaM mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavan mama taM mahimAnaM yatha te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokaN mahyaM dattavan ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yatha tatra tiSThanti mamaISA vAnjcha |

**XXV** he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajnatEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvam mAM prEritavan itImE ziSyA jAnanti |



<sup>XXVI</sup> yathAhaM tESu tiStHAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmna prEmAkarO-  
stat tESu tiStHati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi  
jnjApayiSyAmi |

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta  
uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyOdyAnaM prAvizat |

<sup>II</sup> kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH  
sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat |

<sup>III</sup> tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAnjca  
padAtigaNanjca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya fasmin sthAna  
upasthitavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRc-  
chat kaM gavESayatha?

<sup>V</sup> tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH;  
taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiStHAt |

<sup>VI</sup> tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau  
patitAH |

<sup>VII</sup> tatO yIzuH punarapi prStHavAn kaM gavESayatha? tatastE  
pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacakatham;  
yadi mAmavichchatha tarhImAn gantum mA vArayata |

<sup>IX</sup> itthaM bhUtE mahyaM yAllokan adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam  
imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA katha saphala jAta |

<sup>X</sup> tadA zimOnpitarasya nikaTE khaggalsthiEH sa taM niSkOSaM kRtvA  
mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM  
chinnavAn |

<sup>XI</sup> tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggaM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA  
mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

<sup>XII</sup> tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdIyanAM padAtayazca yIzuM  
ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM  
prathamam anayan |

<sup>XIII</sup> sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH

<sup>XIV</sup> san sAdhAraNalOkAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamuci-  
tam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat |

<sup>XV</sup> tadA zimOnpitarO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM ta-  
syAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitatvAt sa yIzuna saha mahAyA-  
jakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat |

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpE'tiStHAd ataEva mahAyAjakEna  
paricitaH sa ziSyOH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram  
abhyantaram Anayat |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadA sa dvArarakSika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya  
ziSyAH? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zItahEtOraggArai rvah-  
niM prajvAlya tApaM sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiStHAn taiH saha  
vahnitApaM sEvitum Arabhata |

<sup>XIX</sup> tadA ziSyESUpadEze ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH prSTaH

<sup>XX</sup> san pratyuktavAn sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM  
guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM  
gacchati tatra bhajanagEhe mandirE cAzikSayaM |

<sup>XXI</sup> mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva  
pRccha yadyad avadaM tE tat jAninta |

XXII tadEtthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativadasi?

XXIII tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm atAPayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat |

XXV zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sEvate, Etasmin samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvAM kim Etasya janasya ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi |

XXVI tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTO'raut |

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitvE jAtE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan |

XXIX aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn Etasya manusyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha?

XXX tadA tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyamaH |

XXXI tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItva svESAM vyavasthaya vicArayata | tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manusyasya prANadanPam karttuM nAsmAkam adhikArO'sti |

XXXII EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sa saphalAbhavat |

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatva yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvAM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadEzIya vizESataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRtavAn?

XXXVI yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hastESu yathA samarpitO nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sE-vaKa ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na |

XXXVII tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvAM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvAM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyam dAtuM janiM gRhItva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyad-harmmapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti |

XXXVIII tadA satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTva pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnOmI |

XXXIX nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita EkO janO mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataEva yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mOcayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

XL tadA tE sarvve ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya | kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt |

## XIX

I pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat |

II pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya,

III hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktVA taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata|

IV tada pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatVA lOkAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi|

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn EnaM manuSyaM pazyata|

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, EnaM kruze vidha, EnaM kruze vidha, ityuktVA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam EnaM nItVA kruze vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn|

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAstE tadanusArE-NAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat|

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zruttVA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvAM kutratyO lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat|

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvAM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruze vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmamAstE iti kiM tvAM na jAnAsi ? tada yIzuH pratyavadat IzvarENAdaY[]M mamOpari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadat IzvarENAdattaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvAM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati|

XIII EtAM kathAM zruttVA pIlAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAnE rthAt ibriyabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat|

XIV anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata|

XV kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tada pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti|

XVI tataH pIlAtO yIzuM kruze vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tataStE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH|

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriyabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH|

XVIII tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan|

XIX aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijnjApanaM likhitVA pIlAtastasya kruzOpari samayOjayat|

XX sA lipiH ibriyayUnAnIyarOmIyabhASabhi rlikhita; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnAM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavO yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta|

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pIlAtamiti nyavEdayan  
yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vAkyaM na kintu ESa svAM yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnam  
avadad itthaM likhatu|

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn|

XXIII itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzuM kruzE vidhitVA tasya paridhEyavas-  
traM caturO bhAgAn kRtVA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agrhlat tasyOt-  
tarIyavastranjAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUCisEvanaM vinA sarvvaM  
UtAM|

XXIV tasmAttE vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPayitVA tatra  
guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajantE dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE paras-  
paraM| mamOttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM  
dhammapustake likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAt sid-  
dhamabhavat|

XXV tadAnIM yIzO rmAtA mAtu rbhagini ca yA kliyapA bhAryya  
mariyam magdallNI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau sama-  
tiSThan|

XXVI tatO yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyanjca samIpE danPAYa-  
manAu vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE yOSid EnaM tava putraM pazya,

XXVII ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaram pazya| tataH sa ziSyas-  
tadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn|

XXVIII anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti  
jnJAtVA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddham bhavati tadartham  
akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|

XXIX tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE  
spanjJamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrIkRtya EsObnaLE tad yOjayitVA tasya  
mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan|

XXX tadA yIzuramIrasaM gRhItVA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathay-  
itVA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat|

XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parEhani vizrAmavArE dEHA  
yathA kruzOpari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamA-  
sIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatVA tESAM pAdabhanjanasya  
sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta|

XXXII ataH sEnA AgatyA yIzuna saha kruzE hatayOH prathamadvitIyac-  
rayOH pAdAn abhanjjan|

XXXIII kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA sa mRta iti dRSTVA tasya pAdau  
nAbhanjjan|

XXXIV pazcAd EkO yOddha zUlAghAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatKsaNAt  
tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat|

XXXV yO janO'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM  
sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yOgya tat  
sa jAnAti|

XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE,

XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti  
tE'vidhan yantu tamprati|"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya Eka AsIt kintu yi-  
hUdIyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtum  
pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatVA yIzO  
rdEham anayat|

XXXIX aparaM yO nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpam agacchat sOpi gand-  
harasEna mizritaM prAyENa panjAzatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat|

XL tatastE yihUdIyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENa tatsugand-  
hidravvENa sahitaM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvESTayan|

<sup>XLI</sup> aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzeV'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt |

<sup>XLII</sup> yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE yIzum azAyayan |

## XX

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat |

<sup>II</sup> pazcAd dhAvtvA zimOnpitarAya yIzOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOkAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmi |

<sup>III</sup> ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhuvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhEtAM |

<sup>IV</sup> ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvam zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn |

<sup>V</sup> tada prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat |

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM zimOnpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya

<sup>VII</sup> sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastranjca prThak sthAnAntarE sthApi-taM dRSTavAn |

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt |

<sup>IX</sup> yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakava-canasya bhAvaM tE tada vOddhuM nAzankuvan |

<sup>X</sup> anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm |

<sup>XI</sup> tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA rOditum Arabhata tatO rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilOkya

<sup>XII</sup> yIzOH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAnE padataLE ca dvayO rdizO dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviStau samapazyat |

<sup>XIII</sup> tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? sAvadat lOkA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi |

<sup>XIV</sup> ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNPayamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt |

<sup>XV</sup> tada yIzustAm aprRechat hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthanAt tam AnayAmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> tada yIzustAm avadat hE mariyam | tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO |

<sup>XVII</sup> tada yIzuravadat mM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE Urd-dhvagamanaM na karOmi kintu yO mama yuSmAkanjca pitA mama yuSmAkanjceZvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAm kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tatO magdalInImariyam tatSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA katha EtA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyEbhyO'kathayat |

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yihUdIyEbhyO bhiiA dvAraruddham akurvan, Etas-min kAlE yIzusteSAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt |

<sup>XX</sup> ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan |

XXI yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkAM kalyANAM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prESayAmi|

XXII ityuktvA sa tESAMupari dirghaprazvAsAM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmANAM gRhIta|

XXIII yUyaM yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESAnjca pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE|

XXIV dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO yIzOrAga-manakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt|

XXV atO vayaM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairuktE sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlahakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi|

XXVI aparam aSTamE'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkAM kuzalaM bhUyAt|

XXVII pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aggulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karam prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya|

XXVIII tadA thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara|

XXIX yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi yE na dRSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH|

XXX EtadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt|

XXXI kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarv-vANyalikhyanta|

## XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstATE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam|

II zimOnpitarah yamajathOmA gAlIlyakAnnAnaganarivAsi nithanEl sivadEH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOn-pitarO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi|

III tatastE vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmah tadA tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm Ekamapi na prApnuvan|

IV prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan|

V tadA yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau khAdyadravyam AstE? tE'vadan kimapi nAsti|

VI tadA sO'vadat naukAya dakSiNapArzvE jAlAM nikSipata tatO lapyadhvE, tasmAt tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvantO'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlayituM zaktAH|

VII tasmAd yIzOH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcam zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO rmatsyadhA-riNa uttarlyavastram paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat|

VIII aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantah kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO dUra Asan ityanumIyatE|

IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH|

X tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anay-ata|

**XI** ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripanjcAzadad-  
hikazatamatsyaih paripUrNaM tajiAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi  
rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata|

**XII** anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saEva  
prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANaM kasyApi pragalb-  
hata nAbhavat|

**XIII** tatO yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyaH  
paryyavESayat|

**XIV** itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyEbhyastRtIyavAraM  
darzanaM dattavAn|

**XV** bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH  
putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn  
satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat  
tarhi mama mESazAvakaganaM pAlaya|

**XVI** tataH sa dvtIyavAraM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM  
kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad  
bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya|

**XVII** pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM  
kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyam tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO  
duHkhitO bhUtva'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaraM nAsti  
tvayyahaM prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama  
mESagaNaM pAlaya|

**XVIII** ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayaM bad-  
dhakaTi ryatrEccha tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhE vayasi has-  
taM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhva yatra gantuM tavEccha na  
bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra nESyati|

**XIX** phalataH kiDRzEna maraNE na sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzay-  
iSyati tad bOdhayituM sa iti vAkyam prOktavAn| ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat  
mama pazcAd Agaccha|

**XX** yo janO rAtrikAlE yIzo rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO ko bhavantaM  
parakarESu samarpayisyatIti vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM yIzOH priyata-  
maziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM

**XXI** pitarO mukhaM parAvarttya vilOkya yIzuM pRSTavAn, hE prabhO  
Etasya mAnavasya kiDRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

**XXII** sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApay-  
itum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha|

**XXIII** tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadantI  
jAta kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama  
punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM?  
iti vAkyam uktavAn|

**XXIV** yo jana EtAni sarvvAni likhitavAn atra sAkSyanjca dattavAn saEva  
sa ziSyah, tasya sAkSyam pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH|

**XXV** yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmAni kRtavAn tAni sarvvAni  
yadyEkaikaM kRtvA likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM  
dhAraNE pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti|

## prEritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnAM

I hE thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya tAsmin dinE svargamArOhat yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANI pUrvvaM mayA likhitANI|

II sa svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM saJlvaM darzayitVA

III catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEz-varIyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt|

IV anantaraM tESAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjnjApyat, yUyaM yirUZa-lamO'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAggIkRtE mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSya tiSThata|

V yOhan jaLE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhyE yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha|

VI pazcAt tE sarvvE militVA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyElIyalOkAnAM karESu samarpayisYati?

VII tataH sOvadat yAN sarvvAN kAlAN samayAMzca pita svavazE'sthApyat tAN jnjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE|

VIII kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyaAtmana AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUZAlami samastayihUdAzOmironAdEzayOH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvantO dEzAstESu yarvvESu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha|

IX iti vAkyamuktVA sa tESAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhavat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM dRSTeragOcarO'bhavat|

X yAsmin samayE tE vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau tESAM sannidhau daNPAYamaNau kathitavantau,

XI hE gAlIIyalOkA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNPaya-mAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkAm samIpAt svargaM nItO yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam adarzam tathA sa nuzacAgamiSyati|

XII tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakarOzaM durasthaM yirUZAlamna-garam parAvRtyAgacchan|

XIII nagaram pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOma BarthajamayO mathirAlphiyaputrO yAkUb udyOga[] zimOn yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUda EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tAsmin upari-tanaprakOSThE prAvizan|

XIV pazcAd imE kiyatyaH striyazca yIzO rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva EkacittIbhUta satataM vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta|

XV tAsmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSThan uktavAN

XVI hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzakO yO yihU-dAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSIbhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt|

XVII sa janO'smAkAm madhyavartI san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata|

XVIII tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyAM tEna kSE-tramEkaM krItam aparaM tAsmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasy-Odarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nAPyO niragacchan|



**XIX** EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA vidAnti; tESAM nijabhASayA tatKSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAta-mAstE|

**XX** anyacca, nikEtanaM tadIyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya padaM samPrApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustakE likhitamAstE|

**XXI** atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinaM yAvat sOsmAkaM madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApatavAn

**XXII** tAvanti dinAni yE mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSthanti tESam EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM|

**XXIII** atO yasya rUPhi ryuSTO yaM barzabbEtyuktVAhUYanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

**XXIV** hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara, yihUdAH sEvanaprEritatva-padacyutaH

**XXV** san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO rmadhyE bhavata kO'bhirutitastadasmAn darzyatAM|

**XXVI** tatO guTikApATE kRTE matathirniraCyata tasmAt sOnyESAM EkAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhyE gaNitObhavat|

## II

**I** aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittIbhUya sthAna Ekasmin militA Asan|

**II** EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPAtyugravAyOH zab-davad EkaH zabda Agatya yasmin grHE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt|

**III** tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhvE sthagita abhUvan|

**IV** tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzlyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH|

**V** tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdIyamatAvalambinO bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan;

**VI** tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA militVA nijani-jabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutVA samudvignA abhavan|

**VII** sarvvaEva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE gaIIiyalOkAH kiM na bhavanti?

**VIII** tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzIyabhASAbhiH katha EtE-SAM zRNumaH kimidaM?

**IX** pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimDEzanivAsimanO yihUda-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA-

**X** phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurININikaTavart-tilUBiyapradEzanivAsinO rOmanagarAd Agata yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam

**XI** asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhirEtESAM IzvarIyamahAkarm-mavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH|

**XII** itthaM tE sarvvaEva vismayApannaH sandigdhacittAH santaH paras-paramUcuH, asya kO bhAvAH?

**XIII** aparE kEcit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAkSarasEna mattA abhavan|

XIV tAdA pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAlloKAn ucaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdIyA hE yirUZAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM |

XV idAnIm EkayAmAd adhika vEIA nAsti tasmAd yUYaM yad anumAtha manAvA imE madyapAnEna mattAstanna |

XVI kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

XVII IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham | varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam | bhAvivAkyAM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH | pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamAnavAH | tathA prAcInalOkAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM |

XVIII varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanOpiri | tEnaiva bhAvivAkyAM tE vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH |

XIX UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nIcasthE pRthivItalE | zONitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca | cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAz CaryyakriyAstathA |

XX mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parEzituH | purAgamAd raviH kRSNO raktazcandrO bhaviSyataH |

XXI kintu yaH paramEzasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate | saEva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati | |

XXII atO hE isrAyElvaMzIyalOkAH sarvvE kathAyAmEtasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnItaH pumAn Etad IzvarastatRtairAz CaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM sAKSadEva pratipAditavAn iti yUYaM jAnItaH |

XXIII tasmIn yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNANusArENa mRtyau samarpitE sati yUYaM taM dhRtvA duSTalOkANAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata |

XXIV kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcaiyitvA udasthApyat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati |

XXV Etastin dAYUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAKSattaM sthApaya paramEzvaraM | sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi |

XXVI AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakInaM manastu vai | AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva ca | pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyAM vaizayiSyate |

XXVII paralOkE yatO hEtOstvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi | svakIyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi | EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmEva darzayiSyasi |

XXVIII svasammukhE ya AnandO dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM | anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na samZayaH | |

XXIX hE bhrAtarO'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAYUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayitUM mAM anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate |

XXX phalatO laukikabhAvEna dAYUdO vaMzE khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE samuvESTUM tamutthApyiSyati paramEzvaraH zaphathaM kutvA dAYUdaH samIpa imam agglkAraM kRtavAn,

XXXI iti jnjAtvA dAYUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajnAnEna khrISTOtthAnE kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralOkE na tyakSyate tasya zarIranjca na kSESyati;

XXXII ataH paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApyat tatra vayaM sarvvE sAKSiNa AsmahE |

XXXIII sa Izvarasya dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat|

XXXIV yatO dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayat yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH|

XXXV tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza|

XXXVI atO yaM yIzuM yUYaM kruze'hata paramEzvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMktEti isrAyElIya loka nizcitaM jAnantu|

XXXVII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutva tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUYaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

XXXIX yatO yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yAvatO lAkAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvesAM nimittam ayamaggIkAra Aste|

XL EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varttamAnalOkEbhyaH svAn rakSata|

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhlan tE majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyENa trINi sahasrANi lokAstESAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII prEritAnAm upadEze saggatau pUpabhanjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM kRtvAtiSThan|

XLIII prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAz Caryyakarmamasu ca darzitESu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvaH sampattIH sAdhAraNyEna sthApayitvAbhunjjata|

XLV phalatO gRhAni dravyANi ca sarvvaNi vikrIya sarvvesAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArENa vibhajya sarvvebhyO'dadan|

XLVI sarvva EkacittIbhUYa dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAna gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanTO lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna saralAntaHkaraNena bhOjanaM pAnanjcakurvvan|

XLVII paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmaNPalIm avardhayat|

### III

I tRtIyayAmavElAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayOhanau sambhUYa mandiraM gacchataH|

II tasminnEva samaye mandirapravEzakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM loka mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tadA pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn|

IV tasmAd yOhanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSyA prOkta-vAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

V tataH sa kinjcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

VI tadA pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamut-thAya gamanAgamanE kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatOlayat; tEna tatKsaNAAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvAt sa ullaMphya prOthAya gamanAgamanE 'karOt|

VIII tatO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullaMphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat|

IX tataH sarvVE lOkAstaM gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya

X mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan|

XI yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvVE lOkA sannidhim Agacchan|

XII tad dRSTvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyElIyalOkA yUYaM kutO 'nEnAzcaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjamanuSyamEnaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIzuM yUYaM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pIlAtO moCayitum E]cchat tathApi yUYaM tasya sAKsAn nAggIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAkO yAkUbazcEzvarO'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat|

XIV kintu yUYaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAggIkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM|

XV pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAKSiNa AsmahE|

XVI imaM yaM maNuSaM yUYaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sAKsAt sampUrNarUpENa svastham akArSIt|

XVII hE bhrAtarO yUYaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmANyEtAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodhO jAYatE|

XVIII kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamacathayat tAH katha itthaM siddha akarOt|

XIX ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMsi parivartayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracAritO yO yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prESayiSyati|

XXI kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNOna yathA kathitavAn tadanusArENa sarvvESAM kAryyaNAM siddhiparyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavayaH|

XXII yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUYaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalOkAnAM madhyAd ucchEtsyat," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samasyaitasya kathAm akathayan|

XXV yUYamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvadEzIya lOkA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhImE kathAmEtAM kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNOpi yUYaM bhavatha|

XXVI ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarrtiya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESitavAn |

## IV

I yasmin samayE pitarayOhanau lOkAn upadizatastasmin samayE yA-jakA mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

II tayOr upadEzakarANE khriSTasyOthAnam upalakSyA sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman |

III tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApatavantaH |

IV tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENa panjcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan |

V parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAma mahAyAjakaH

VI kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayO mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagare militAH |

VII anantaraM prEritau madhyE sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zak-taya vA kEna nAmnA karmmANyEtAni kuruthaH?

VIII tadA pitaraH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, hE lOkAnAm adhipatigaNa hE isrAyElIyaprAcInAH,

IX Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENa svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha,

X tarhi sarvva isrAyE IiyalOkA yUyAM jAnIta nAsaratIyO yO yIzukhrIS-TaH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yaczEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janOyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhe prOttiSThati |

XI nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayam yAH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhavat sa prad-hAnakONasya prastarO'bhavat |

XII tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trANaM prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkAnAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti |

XIII tadA pitarayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalOkAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan |

XIV kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun |

XV tadA tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantumu tAn AjnjApya svayam parasparam iti mantranAmakurvvan

XVI tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham Az-caryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnOtuM na zaknumaH |

XVII kintu lOkAnAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradazyta tEna nAmnA kamapi manuSyAM nOpadizatam iti dRPhAM niSEdhaMaH |

XVIII tatastE prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanjca |

XIX tataH pitarayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjnjAgrahaNam EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOcarE kiM vihi-taM? yUyAM tasya vivEcanAM kuruta |

XX vayam yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknOti |

XXI yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvvE lOkA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tas-  
mat lOkabhayAt tau danPayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi  
tarjayitvA tAvatyajan|

XXII yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata  
tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatSarA vyatItAH|

XXIII tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatvA  
pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalOkaizca prokTAH sarvvAH katha jnjApitavan-  
tau|

XXIV tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairEtat  
prArthayanta, hE prabhO gagaNapRthivIpayOdhInAM tESu ca yadyad AstE  
tESAM sraSTEvzarastvaM|

XXV tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUda vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA  
anyadEzlyAH kurvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOkAH sarvvE kimarthaM vA  
cintAM kurvanti niSphalAM|

XXVI paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhi-  
tiSthanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH||

XXVII phalatastava hastEna mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM  
tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva  
pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantIyapIlAtO

XXVIII 'nyadEzIyalOkA isrAyElIOkAzca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSthan|

XXIX hE paramEzvara adhuna tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca zRnu;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrv-  
vakaM tava sEvakAn nirbhayEna tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavit-  
raputrasya yIzO rnAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi kart-  
tunjAjnjApaya|

XXXI itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM  
prAkampata; tataH sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya  
kathAm akSObhENA prAcArayan|

XXXII aparanjca pratyayakAriOkasamUha Ekamanasa EkacittIbhUya  
sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattuM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu tESAM sarv-  
vAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH|

XXXIII anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabhO rylzOrut-  
thAnE sAkSyam adaduH, tESu sarvvESu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca|

XXXIV tESAM madhyE kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatastESAM  
gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH  
pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArENA dattamabhavat|

XXXVI vizESataH kuprOpadvIpyO yOSinAmakO lEvivaMzajAta EkO janO  
bhUmyadhikArI, yaM prEritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva  
samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa janO nijabhUmIM vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM  
caraNESu sthApitavAn|

## V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka EkO janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa  
svAdhikAraM vikriya

II svabhAryyAM jnjApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikaMzaM saggOpya sthApay-  
itvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu samarpitavAn|

III tasmat pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyam kinjcit saggOpya  
sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSaVAKyaM kathayitunjca  
zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAn-  
taHkaraNE kuta EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya  
nikaTE mRSaVakyaM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTE'pi|

V EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva sO'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat,  
tadvRttAntaM yAvantO lOkA azRNvan tESAM sarvvESAM mahAbhayam  
ajAyat|

VI tadA yuvalOkAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi rnItvA  
zmazAnE'sthApayan|

VII tataH praharaikAnantaram kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya  
bhAryyApi tafra samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi  
rvikrItA na vA? EtatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam EtAvadbhyO  
mudrAbhya Eva|

IX tataH pitarOkathayat yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAnaM parIk-  
Situm EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya yE tava patiM zmazAnE sthApi-  
tavantastE dvArasya samIpe samupatiSthanti tvAmapi bahirnESyanti|

X tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIt| pazcat  
tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH  
patyuh pArzvE zmazAnE sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNPalyAH sarvvE lOkA anyalOkAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA  
sAdhvasaM gataH|

XII tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rOkAnAM madhyE bahvAz-  
caryANyadbhutanI karmmANYakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva EkacittIb-  
hUya sulEmAnO 'lindE sambhUyAsan|

XIII tESAM sagghAntargO bhavituM kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu  
lOkAstAn samAdriyanta|

XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavO lOkA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApan-  
naH|

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakArENa tasya chAyA  
kasmiMzccijanE lagiSyatItyAzaya lOkA rOgiNaH zivikaya khaTvayA  
cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|

XVI caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavO lOkAH sambhUya  
rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvvE  
svastha akriyanta|

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM sa-  
hacarAzca

XVIII mahAkrOdhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn dhRtvA nIcalOkAnAM  
kArAyAM baddhva sthApitavantaH|

XIX kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mOcayitvA tAn  
bahirAnIyAkathayat,

XX yUyaM gatvA mandirE danPAYamanAH santO lOkAn pratImAM  
jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|

XXI iti zrutvA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA  
sahacragaNena sahitO mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMza-  
sya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM  
padAtigaNaM prEritavAn|

XXII tatastE gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm  
avAdiSuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvigghnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rak-  
SakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPAYamanAn adarzAma Eva kintu dvAraM  
mOcayitvA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH|

XXIV EtAM kathAM zruttvA mahAyAjakO mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdhaCitta abhavan|

XXV EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana AgatyA vArttAmEtAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSthantO lOkAn upadizanti|

XXVI tadA mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cellokaH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiyA vinatyAcaram tAn Anayan|

XXVII tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyA-jakastAn aprcchat,

XXVIII anEna nAmna samupadESTuM vayaM kiM dRPhaM na nyaEdhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtum cESTadhvE|

XXIX tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAD IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam|

XXX yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE vEdhitvAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya

XXXI isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzvE tasyAnnatum akarOt|

XXXII Etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa AsmahE, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpi sAKSyasti|

XXXIII EtadvAkyE zrute tESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tatastE tAn hantuM mantritavantaH|

XXXIV EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamillyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUzilOka utthAya prEritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaram gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

XXXV hE isrAyElvaMzIyAH sarvvE yUyam EtAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata|

XXXVI itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENa catuHzatalOkAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcat sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvvE virkIrNAH santO 'kRtakAryya abhavan|

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamayE gAlIlyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllOkAn svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sOpi vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO loka Asan tE sarvvE vikIrNA abhavan|

XXXVIII adhuna vadAmi, yUyam EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA bhavata, yata ESa sagkalpa Etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati|

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhaka bhaviSyatha|

XL tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahrtya yIzOrnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayitum niSidhya vyasjarjan|

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvEna gaNita ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSad agacchan|

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|



## VI

<sup>I</sup> tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyAhikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzIyAnAM vidhavAstrigaNa upEkSitE sati ibriyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSthat|

<sup>II</sup> tada dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhOjanagavESaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi|

<sup>III</sup> atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyaAtyApannAn pavitrENAtmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta,

<sup>IV</sup> kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityappravRt-AH sthAsyAmaH|

<sup>V</sup> EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvvE lOKAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhiiyanagarIyO nikala EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn

<sup>VI</sup> prEritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tatastE prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan|

<sup>VII</sup> aparanjca Izvarasya katha dEzaM vyApnOt vizESatO yirUZAlami nagarE ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAVarddhata yAjakanAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO'bhavan|

<sup>VIII</sup> stiphAnO[] vizvAsEna parAkramENA ca paripUrNaH san lOKAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmAkarOt|

<sup>IX</sup> tEna libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-kilikiyAzIyAdEzIyAH kiyantO janAzCotthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta|

<sup>X</sup> kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna pavitrENAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathita-vAn yasyAstE ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan|

<sup>XI</sup> pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma|

<sup>XII</sup> tE lOKAnAM lOKaprAcInAnAm adhyaApakanAnjca pravRttiM janay-itvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadanantaraM katipayajanESU mithyAsAkSiSu samAnItESU tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttatE|

<sup>XIV</sup> phalatO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkam vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma|

<sup>XV</sup> tada mahAsabhAsthaH sarvvE taM prati sthirAM dRStiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH prSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satyA?

<sup>II</sup> tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAKa man-AMsi nidhaddhvaM| asmAkam pUrrvapurusa ibrahIm hAraNnagarE vAsakaraNAt pUrvaM yada arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tada tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datva

<sup>III</sup> tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnAtimitrANI parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi tvaM dEzaM vraja|

<sup>IV</sup> ataH sa kasDIyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRtE yatra dEze yUyaM nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat|

V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaggIkRta-vAn|

VI Izvara itham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEze nivat-syanti tatastaddEzIyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthA-payitVA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti|

VII aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAlloKAn ahaM daNPayiSyAmi, tataH paraM tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE|

VIII pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putrO yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkAm dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|

IX tE pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM prESayituM yUSaphaM vyakriNan|

X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyO bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgatE rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|

XI tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliStatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta|

XII kintu misaradEze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM prESitavAn|

XIII tatO dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricita abhavan|

XIV anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn panjAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn|

XV tasmAd yAkUb misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta|

XVI tatastE zikhimaM nIta yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH kritavAn tatzmazAnE sthApayAnj-cakrire|

XVII tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyElloka simaradEze varddhamAna bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

XVIII zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinOti tAdRza EkO narapatirupasthAya

XIX asmAkAm jnjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNaparUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSEpayat|

XX Etasmin samayE mUsa jajnje, sa tu paramasundarO'bhavat tatha pitRgRhE mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlitO'bhavat|

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttOlya nItva dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavatI|

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat|

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadzatsaravayaskO bhUtvA is-rAyEllyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSat kartuM matiM cakre|

XXIV tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRStvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsita-janam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna|

XXV tasya hastEnEzvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakara, kintu tE na bubudhirE|

XXVI tatparE 'hani tESAm ubhayO rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayO rmElanaM karttuM matim kRtvA kathayAmAsa, hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yO janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyO yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanaDEzaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajn-jAtE |

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya vahnazikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau |

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA vizESaM jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII Etasmin samayE, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarO'rthAd ibraHIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasiYa vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnrIkSitum pragalbho na babhUva |

XXXIII paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayOH pAduke mOcaya yatra tiSThasi sa pavitrabhUmiH |

XXXIV ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijalOkAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apayayAM, tESAm kAtaryoKtinjca zrutavAn tasmAt tAN uddharttum avaryuHAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi |

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadyE darzanadAtRA tEna dUtEna zAstARA muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa |

XXXVI sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutaNI karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitvA tAN bahiH kRtvA samAninAya |

XXXVII prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzam EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUYaM manO nidhAsyatha, yO jana isrAyElah santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESA mUsAH |

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNPallimadyE'pi sa Eva sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakani vAkyani IebhE |

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amAnyAM katvA svEbhyO dUrIkRtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSyahARONaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agrE'grE gantu[m] asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmahi yato yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE |

XLI tasmin samayE tE gOvatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivEdyamutmrjya svahastakRtavastuna AnanditavantaH |

XLII tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyOtir-gaNaM pUjayitum tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAm bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyElIyavaMza rE catvAriMzatsaman purA | mahati prAntarE saMsthA yUYantu yAni ca | balihOmAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM | mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca |

XLIII kintu vO mOlakAkhyasya dEvasya dUSyamEva ca | yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAya dEvatAyAzca tArakA | EtayOrubhayO rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite | atO yuSmAMstu bAbElaH pArAm nESyAmi nizcitaM |

XLIV aparanjca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArEna dUSyaM nirmAhi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAkyaM babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntarE tasthau |

XLV pazcAt yihOzUyEna sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarENA dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzIyAnAM dEzAdhikRtikALE samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdOdihikArAm yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt |

XLVI sa dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAnjcha;

XLVII kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmitavAn |

XLVIII tathApi yah sarvvOparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX parEzO vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapIThanjca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUYaM kRtE mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha |

L sarvvANyEtAni vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na | |

LI hE anAjnAgrAhakA antaHkaraNE zravanaE cApavitrAlOkAH yUYam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUYamapi tAdRzAH |

LII yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUYam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtva tAM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

LIII yUYaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha |

LIV imAM kathAM zrutva tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dan-tagharSaNam akurvvan |

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNO bhUtva gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtva Izvarasya dakSiNE danPAYamAnaM yIzunjca vilOkya kathitavAn;

LVI pazya,mEghadvArAm muktam Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM manava-sutanjca pazyaMi |

LVII tada tE proccaiH zabdam kRtva karNESvaggulI rnidhAya EkacittIbhUYa tam Akraman |

LVIII pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtva prastarairAghnan sAkSiNO lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH |

LIX anantaraM hE prabhO yIzE madIyamAtmAnaM grhAna stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan |

LX tasmAt sa jAnuni pAtayitva proccaiH zabdam kRtva, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktva mahAnidrAM prApnOt |

## VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata | tasmin samayE yirUZa-lamnagarasthAM manPaliM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritalOkAn hitva sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmironAdEzayo rnAnAsthanE vikIrNAH santO gatAH |

II anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM stiphAnaM zmazanE sthApayitva bahu vyalapan |

III kintu zaulO gRhe gRhe bhramitVA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNPalyA mahOtpAtaM kRtavAn|

IV anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan|

V tAdA philipaH zOmironnagaraM gatVA khrISTakhyAnaM prAcArayat;

VI tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAzcltkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khanjJA lOkAzca svasthA abhavan|

VII tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAz CaryyaM karmma vilOkya nizamya ca sarvva EkacittIbhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMSi nyadadhuH|

VIII tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat|

IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmironIyAnAM mOhaM janayAmAsa|

X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAkAstasmin manAMSi nyadadhuH|

XI sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mOhayanjacakAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE|

XII kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya tESAM strIpuruSObhayaLOka majjitaH abhavan|

XIII zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM pratyait tatO majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaNjca vilOkyaSambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn|

XIV itthaM zOmironDezIyalOkA Izvarasya kathAm agrhlan iti vArttAM yirUZAlamnagarasthaprEritAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH|

XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAM|

XVI yataste purA kEvalaprabhuyIzO rnAmna MajjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyatmana AvirbhAvO jataH|

XVII kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM gAtrESu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan|

XVIII itthaM lOkAnAM gAtrESu prEritayOH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTva sa zimOn tayOH samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn;

XIX ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathEtthaM pavitramAptirbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM|

XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvaya vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

XXI IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzO'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti|

XXII ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArEna tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru;

XXIII yatastvam tiktapitte pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA budhdham|

XXIV tAdA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM|

XXV enEna prakArEna tau sAkSyAM dattVA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmironIyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca pracArayantau yirUZAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau|

**XXVI** tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUZAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha|

**XXVII** tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tada kandAkInAmnaH kUZlOkAnAM rAnjnyAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH kUZadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUZAlamnagaram AgatyA

**XXVIII** punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyamAmnO bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati|

**XXIX** Etasmin samayE AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila|

**XXX** tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdinO vAkyAM zrutvA prSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

**XXXI** tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipAM rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca nyavEdayat|

**XXXII** sa zAstrasyEtadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH| IOmacchEdakasAkSacca mESazca nIravO yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata|

**XXXIII** anyAyEna vicArENa sa ucchinnO 'bhavat tada| tatkAlInamanuSyAn kO janO varNayituM kSamaH| yatO jIvannRNAM dEZat sa ucchinnO 'bhavat dhruvaM|

**XXXIV** anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmi-mAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

**XXXV** tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIZOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut|

**XXXVI** itthaM mArgENa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tada klIbOvAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE kA bAdha?

**XXXVII** tataH philipA uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNENA sAKaM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIZukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyEmi|

**XXXVIII** tada rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTE philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tada philipastam majjayAmAsa|

**XXXIX** tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipAM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENa gatavAn|

**XL** philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitiAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gata-vAn|

## IX

**I** tatAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

**II** striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUZAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn|

**III** gacchan tu dammESaknaganarikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat|

**IV** pazcAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svaM prati proktam EtaM zabdaM zrutvA

V sa prSTAvAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tAdA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam |

VI tAdA kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE |

VII tasya sagginO lOkA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH |

VIII anantaraM zaulO bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmlIya kamapi na dRSTAvAn | tAdA lOkAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan |

IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andhO bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca |

X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn hE ananiya | tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazya zRNomi |

XI tAdA prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivEzanE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gavESayan pRccha;

XII pazya sa prArthayatE, tathA ananiyanAmaka EkO janastasya samI-pam Agatya tasya gAtRE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapnE dRSTAvAn |

XIII tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitralOkAn prati sO'nEkahiMsAM kRtavAn;

XIV atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anEkE-SAM mukhEbhyaH zrutavAn |

XV kintu prabhurakathayat, yaHi bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyElIokAnAnjca nikaTE mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE |

XVI mama nAmanimittanja tEna kiyAn mahAn kIEzO bhOktavya Etat taM darzayiSyAmi |

XVII tatO 'naniyO gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtRE hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnOSi pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNO bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM prESitavAn |

XVIII ityuktamAtRE tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgatE tatSaNAt sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prOthtHaya majjitO'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalObhavacca |

IX tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammE-SakanagarE sthitvA'vilambaM

XX sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat |

XXI tasmAt sarvvE zrOtAracamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlam-nagara EtannAmnA prArthayitRlOkAn vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhVA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati?

XXII kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO jana Etasmin pramANaM datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn nirut-tarAn akarOt |

XXIII itthaM bahutithE kAlE gatE yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM mantrayA-mAsuH

XXIV kintu zaulastESAmEtasya mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn | tE taM hantuM tu divAnizAM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiSThan;

XXV tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItVA rAtrau piTakE nidhAya prAcIrENAvArO-hayan |

XXVI tataH paraM zaulO yirUzAlamaM gatVA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan |

XXVII EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItVA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadyE prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSObhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn njnApitavAn |

XXVIII tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO rnAma prAcArayat |

XXIX tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatVA tE taM hantum acESTanta |

XXX kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjnAtVA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItVA tArSana-garaM prESitavAn |

XXXI itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzOmirONadEzIyAH sarvva maNPalyO vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiyA pavitrasyAt-manaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSEpayitVA bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

XXXII tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitVA zESE lOdnagarani-vAsipavitraOkAnAM samIpe sthitavAn |

XXXIII tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyam sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

XXXIV hE ainEya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtRE sa udatiSThat |

XXXV EtAdRzaM dRSTVA lOdzArONanivAsinO lOkAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXXVI aparanjca bhikSadAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRtta yA yAphOnagaranivAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariN-ImayuktVA Ahvayan sA nArI

XXXVII tasmin samayE rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tatO lOkAstAM prak-SalyOparisthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAsthApayan |

XXXVIII lOdnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutVA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuk-tVA ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prESitavAn |

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakOSThaM samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitiKAlE darkkaya kRtAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvANI taM darzayitVA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan |

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtVA jAnunI pAtayitVA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtVA kathitavAn, hE TABithE tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya uktE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlya pitaram avalOkyOtthAyOpAvizat |

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtVA uttOlya pavitraOkAn vidhavAzc-AhUya tESAM nikaTE sajIvAM tAM samArpayat |

XLII ESA katha samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEkE lOkAH prabhau vyazvasan |

XLIII aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcar-mmakArasya gRhE bahudinAni nyavasat |

## X

I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA sEnAp-atirAsIt



II sa saparivArO bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnA-  
dIni datvA nirantaram IzvarE prArthayAnjcakrE|

III EkadA tRtIyapraharavELAyAM sa dRSTavAn IzvarasyaikO dUtaH  
saprakAzAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, hE karNiliya|

IV kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabhO kiM? taDA tamavadat  
tava prArthana dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtEvzvarasya gOcaramab-  
havat|

V idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE zimOnnAm-  
nazcarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn  
tam AhvAyaya;

VI tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavayAM tattat sa vadiSyati|

VII ityupadizya dUTE prasthitE sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM  
dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM sainyAnAm EkAM bhaktasE-  
nAnjcAhUya

VIII sakalamEtaM vRttAntaM vijnjApya yAphOnagaraM tAn prAhiNOT|

IX parasmIn dinE tE yAttrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan,  
taDA pitarO dvitIyapraharavELAyAM prArthayitUM gRhapRSTham ArO-  
hat|

X Etasmin samayE kSudhArttaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu  
tESAM annAsAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat|

XI tatO mEghadvArAM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rlambitaM bRhadvas-  
tramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArOhatIti dRSTavAn|

XII tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarO-  
rOgAmiprabhRtayO jantavazcAsan|

XIII anantaraM hE pitara utthAya hatvA bhUMkSva tampratIyaM  
gagaNIyA vANI jAtA|

XIV taDA pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat  
kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn|

XV tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci  
kRtavAn tat tvAm niSiddhaM na janIhi|

XVI ithaM triH sati tat pAttram punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO  
manasA sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNiliyasya tE prESita manuSyA  
dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,

XVIII zimOnO gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH  
pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndOlayati tadAtmA  
tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE|

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE  
prESitAH|

XXI tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNiliyaprEritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatya  
kathitavAn pazyata yUYaM yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUYaM kin-  
nimittam AgatAH?

XXII tatastE pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO  
yihUdIyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM sannidhau sukhyaTyApanna EkaH  
sEnApati rni jagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtUM tvattaH katha zrOtunjca pavit-  
radUtEna samAdiSTaH|

XXIII taDA pitarastAnabhyantaram nItva tESAMAtithyaM kRtavAn,  
parE'hani taiH sArddhaM yAttrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM  
kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gataH|

XXIV parasmin divasE kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNiliyO  
 jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSyA sthitaH|

XXV pitarE gRha upasthitE karNiliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayOH  
 patitvA prANamat|

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH|

XXVII tada karNiliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca  
 bahulOkAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE  
 pravEzanaM yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu  
 kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti  
 paramEzvarO mAM jnjApitavAn|

XXIX iti hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim akRtvA yuS-  
 mAkaM samIpam AgatOsmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUy-  
 ata?

XXX tada karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvad-  
 vELAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe  
 prArthanasamayE tEjOmayavastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM  
 tiSThan EtAM kathAM akathayat,

XXXI hE karNiliya tvadIya prArthana Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava  
 dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat|

XXXII atO yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE zi-  
 mOnnAmnaH kasyaccicarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna  
 vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadEkSyati|

XXXIII iti kArANat tatkaSaNAt tava nikaTE lOkAn prESitavAn, tvamAgata-  
 vAn iti bhadram kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni  
 zrOtuM vayaM sarvvE sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSad upasthitAH smaH|

XXXIV tada pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO  
 manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyacid dEzasya yO lOkAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karOti  
 sa tasya grAhyO bhavati, Etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham|

XXXVI sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrISTastEna Izvara isrAyEl-  
 vaMzanAM nikaTE susaMvAdaM prESya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM  
 prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyam zrutavantaH|

XXXVII yatO yOhana majjanE pracArite sati sa gaIlladEzamArabhya  
 samastayihUdIyadEzaM vyApnOt;

XXXVIII phalata IzvarENa pavitrENAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikTO  
 nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAna  
 klIStAN sarvvAlOkAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vayanjca yihUdIyadEzE yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM  
 sarvvESAM karmmaNAM sAkSiNO bhavAmaH| lOkAstaM kruzE viddhva  
 hatavantaH,

XL kintu tRtIyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat|

XLI sarvvAlOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazanAdutthite  
 sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRza Izvarasya  
 manOnItAH sAkSiNO yE vayam asmAkAM nikaTE tamadarzayat|

XLII jIvitamRtObhayalOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn  
 sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayitum tasmin pramANaM dAtunjca  
 so'smAn AjnjApayat|

XLIII yastamin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin  
 sarvvE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadati|

XLIV pitarasyaitakathAkathanakAlE sarvvESAM zrOtrNAMupari pavitra  
 AtmAvArOhat|

**XLV** tataH pitarENa sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lOkA anyadEzIyEbhyaH pavitra Atmani dattE sati

**XLVI** tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaM-santi, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta |

**XLVII** tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmAnaM prAp-tAstESAM jalamajjanaM kiM kOpi niSEddhuM zaknOti?

**XLVIII** tataH prabhO rnAmna majjita bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat | anan-taraM tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta |

## XI

**I** itthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkA apIzvarasya vAkyam agrhlan imAM vArt-AM yihUdIyadEzasthaprEritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH |

**II** tataH pitarE yirUZAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lOkAstEna saha vividamAnA avadan,

**III** tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn |

**IV** tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyA-tum ArabdhavAn |

**V** yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAnO mUrchitaH san darzanE-na caturSu kONESu lambanamAnAM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam AkAza-daruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam |

**VI** pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn;

**VII** hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhUmKsva mAM sambOdhya kathayan-tAM zabdAmEkaM zrutavAMzca |

**VIII** tatOhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat |

**IX** aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddham na jAnIhi dvi rmAm-pratIdRzI vihAyasiyA vANI jAtA |

**X** triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AKRSTaM |

**XI** pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayO janA mannikaTam prESita yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan |

**XII** tadA niHsandEhaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitESu SaPbhrAtRSu gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma |

**XIII** sOsmAkAm nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSIbhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApitavAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya;

**XIV** tatastava tvadIyaparivArANANjca yEna paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati |

**XV** ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam as-mAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUPhavAn tathA tESAmapyupari samavarUPhavAn |

**XVI** tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUYaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyAM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam |

**XVII** ataH prabha yIzukhrISTE pratyayakAriNO yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lOkEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknOmi?

**XVIII** kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE kSAntA Izvarasya guNan anukIrttya kathi-tavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzIyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt |

**XIX** stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikIkuprAntiyakhiiyAsu bhramitvA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan|

**XX** aparaM tESAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyantO jana AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan|

**XXI** prabhOH karastESAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEkE loka vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

**XXII** iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPaliyalOkAnAM karNagOcarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan|

**XXIII** tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnandO jAtaH,

**XXIV** sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karittuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEkE babhUvuH|

**XXV** zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyOddEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiiyAnagaram Anayat;

**XXVI** tatastau maNPaliIsthalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahulOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiiyAnagarE ziSyAH prathamAM khrISTiyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan|

**XXVII** tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiiyAnagaram AgatE sati

**XXVIII** AgAbanAmA tESAmEka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavat|

**XXIX** tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svasvazaktyanusAratO yihUdIyadEzani-vAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prESayituM nizcitya

**XXX** barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcInalOkAnAM samIpaM tat prESita-vantaH|

## XII

**I** tasmin samayE hErOdrAjO maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dA-tuM prArabhat|

**II** vizESatO yOhanaH sOdaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn|

**III** tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn|

**IV** tadA kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsavE gatE sati lOkAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNartham yESAM EkaikasaMghE catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

**V** kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNPalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta|

**VI** anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyatE sati tasyAM rA-trau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanatO dvAram arakSiSuH|

**VII** Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya duTE samupasthitE kArA diptimatI jAta; tataH sa dUtAH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgrayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayam galat patitaM|

**VIII** sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayOH pAduke arpaye; tEna tatha kRE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi|

**IX** tathaH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUteNa karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnAtVA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn|

**X** itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyanjca kArAM lagghitVA yEna lauhanir-mmitadvArENA nagaraM gamyatE tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatssthanAd bahi rbhUtVA mAr-gaikasya smAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitarAM tyaktavAn|

**XI** tadA sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtAM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdO hastAd yihUdIyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtavAn|

**XII** sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yOhanO mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH|

**XIII** pitarENA bahirdvAra AhatE sati rOdAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata|

**XIV** tathaH pitarasya svaram zruva sA harSayukta satI dvArAM na mO-cayitVA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitVA gatavatI|

**XV** tE prAvOcan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamEvaitat|

**XVI** tadA tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavEt|

**XVII** pitarO dvAramAhatavAn EtasminnantarE dvArAM mOchayitVA pitarAM dRSTVA vismayaM prAptAH|

**XVIII** tataH pitarO niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENA taM kArAya uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRtAntaM tAnajnApayat, yUyaM gatVA yAkubAM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArttAmEtAM vadatEtyukta sthanAntaram prasthitavAn|

**XIX** prabhAtE sati pitarah kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhyE mahAn kalahO jAtaH|

**XX** hErOd bahu mRgayitVA tasyOddEzE na prAptE sati rakSakan saM-pRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn|

**XXI** pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradEzAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSThat|

**XXII** sOrasIdOnadEzayO rOkEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vas-tragRhAdhlzaM sahAyaM kRtvA hErOda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjo dEzEna tESAM dEzIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM

**XXIII** ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjajIyaM paricchadaM parid-hAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn|

**XXIV** tato loka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvarIyaravaH|

**XXV** tadA hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarOt; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kiTaiH kSINaH san prANan ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya katha dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO bhArAM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAditE sati mArkanAmna vikhyAtO yO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUZalamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

## XIII

**1** aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOda rAjnJa saha kRtavidyaAbhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaitE yE kiyantO

janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTArazcAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan,

II tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEzvaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta |

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOstE tayO rgAtrayO rhas-tArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyaRjan |

IV tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM |

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahac-arO'bhavat |

VI itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yO mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH |

VII taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtuM vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat |

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmma-ArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata |

IX tasmAt zOIOrthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

X hE narakin dharmmadvESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvam kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyasE?

XI adhuna paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyama pi na drakSyasi | tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastatO bhramaNaM kRtavAn |

XII EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEzasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat |

XIV pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEzasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samu-pAvizatAM |

XV vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rhE bhrAtarau lOkAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan |

XVI ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE is-ryAEllyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvvE lOkA yUyam avadhaddhaM |

XVII EtESAmisrAyElIOkAnAm IzvarO'smAkAm pUrvvaparusaN manOn-ItAn katvA grhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat |

XVIII catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA

XIX kinAndEzAntarvvarttINI saptarAgyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tESu sarvvadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn |

XX panjcAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhav-iSyadvAdiparyyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn |

XXI taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kizaH putraM zaulaM catvArimZadvarSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kR-tavAn|

XXII pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madiStakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna|

XXIII tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArENa isrAyEllOkAnAM nimit-taM tESAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzUm (trAtAram) udapA-dayat|

XXIV tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllOkAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat|

XXV yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM katham kathitavAn, yUYaM maM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati|

XXVI hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAta bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvAlOkA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA|

XXVII yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavARA M paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhEna tAH kathaH saphala akurvvan|

XXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|

XXIX tasmin yAH katha likhitAH santi tadanusArENa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH|

XXX kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punazca gAlIlapradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM yE lOkA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lOkAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijn-jAtavAn yatha, tvaM mE putrOsI cAdya tvAM samutthAptavAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAna yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi|

XXXIV paramEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSESyatE, Etasmin sa svayam kathitavAn yatha dAyUdaM prati prati-jnatO yO varastamaMaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV Etadanyasmin gItE'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUdA IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuSi vyayitE sati sa ma-hAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuS-manAn prati pracAritam AstE|

XXXIX phalatO mUsAvyavasthaya yUYaM yEbhyO dOSEbhyO mukta bhav-ituM na zakSyatha tEbhyaH sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatAM|

XL aparanja| avajnjAkAriNO lOkAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtva syAta yUYaM vilajjitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE

yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana| |

XLII yEyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAna bhavata sa kathA yatha yuSmAn prati na ghaTate|

XLIII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzIyai rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti|

XLIV sabhAya bhagge sati bahavo yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalOkAzca barNabbApaulayOH pazcAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvartayatAM|

XLV paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtuM militAH,

XLVI kintu yihUdIyalOkA jananivahaM vilOkya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santO viparItakathAkathanEnEzvaranindaya ca paulEnOktAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH|

XLVII tataH pau[labarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamaSIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatkAraNAd vayam anyadEzIyalOkAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH|

XLVIII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTAvAn yatha, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lOkAnAM trANakAraNat| mayAnyadEzamadhyE tvaM sthApite bhUH pradIpatat| |

XLIX tada kathAmIdRzIM zruttvA bhinnadEzIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lOkAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita Asan tE[ vyazvasan|

L itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvEdEzama vyApnOt|

L kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapurusaM sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yOSitazca kupravRttim grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tAPayitvA tasmAt pradEzAd dUrIkRtavantaH|

LI ataH kAraNat tau nijapadadhUIstESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvE[kaniyaM nagaram gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

## XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yatha bahavo yihUdIya anyade[ziyalOkAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vizvAsahIna yihUdIya anyadEzIyalOkAn kupravRttim grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramaNaM datvA tayO rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakaromma ca prakAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSObhEna pracArya tau tatra bhudinAni samavAtiStHtAM|

IV kintu kiyantO lOkA yihUdIyanAM sapaKSAH kiyantO lOkAH prEritAnAM sapaKSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananivahamadyE bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadEzIya yihUdIyAstESAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhanantam udyataH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbO

VII tatsamIpathadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|



**VIII** tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhya khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarOt EtAdRza EkO mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn|

**IX** Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyE viz- vAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn

**X** padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn|

**XI** tadA lOKAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASaya prOc- caiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpam avArOhan|

**XII** tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan|

**XIII** tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAN puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lOkaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH|

**XIV** tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau,

**XV** hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvvA vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalaniHInAM tam- madhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati par- AvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH|

**XVI** sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitu- manumatiM dattavAn,

**XVII** tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNE naAnAprakArazasyOtpatyA ca yuS- mAkAM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpAni sthapitavAn|

**XVIII** kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsar- janAt lOkanivahaM prAyENa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm|

**XIX** AntiyakhiiA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjAya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nitavantaH|

**XX** kintu ziSyagane tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyAM prAvizat tatparEhani barNabbAsahitO darb- bInagaraM gatavAn|

**XXI** tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiiAnjca parAvRtya gatau|

**XXII** bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM|

**XXIII** maNPalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya

**XXIV** pisidiyAmadhyEna pAmphuliyAdEzaM gatavantau|

**XXV** pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAna- garaM prasthitavantau|

**XXVI** tasmAt samudrapathEna gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrIzvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gatavantaH|

**XXVII** tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Iz- varO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEna prakArENa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn

prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcyad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApita-  
vantau|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

## XV

<sup>I</sup> yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNमित्थाM zikSitavantO  
mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUYaM  
paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha|

<sup>II</sup> paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau,  
tatO maNPaliyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUZAlamna-  
garasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtin kati-  
payajanAn prESayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH|

<sup>III</sup> tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNIkIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM  
gatVA bhinnadEzIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM  
paramAhlAdam ajanayan|

<sup>IV</sup> yirUZAlamyupasthAya prEritagaNEna lOkaprAcInagaNEna samAjEna  
ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tESAM  
sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan|

<sup>V</sup> kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUZimatagrAhiNO lOkA utthAya  
kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEzIyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM  
mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH prEritA lOkaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM  
sthitavantaH|

<sup>VII</sup> bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO  
yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zruttVA vizvasanti  
tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA  
niyuktavAn|

<sup>VIII</sup> antaryyAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzIyEbhyaH pavit-  
ramAtmANaM pradAya vizvAsEna tESAM antaHkaraNANI pavitrANI kRtvA

<sup>IX</sup> tESAM asmAkanjca madhyE kimapi vizESAM na sthApayitVA tANadhi  
svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUYaM jAnItha|

<sup>X</sup> ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM  
sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM kuta  
Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

<sup>XI</sup> prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahEna tE yathA vayamapi tathA pari-  
trANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH|

<sup>XII</sup> anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIyAnAM mad-  
hyE yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutanjca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM  
tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAstH AH sarvvE nIrvAH santaH  
zrutavantaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum Arabdha-  
vAn

<sup>XIV</sup> hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH svanA-  
mArthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAm madhyAd EkaM lOkasaMghaM grahi-  
tuM matiM kRtvA yEna prakArEna prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM  
kRtavAn taM zimOn varNitavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM  
bhavati yathA likhitamAstE|

<sup>XVI</sup> sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa  
EvEdaM vadEdvAkyaM zESAH sakalamAnavaH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca  
yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzi-  
tuH|

**XVII** tatvaM samyak samIhantE tannimittamahaM kila | parAvRtya sam-  
Agatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH | dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarv-  
vavastu ca | patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA | |

**XVIII** A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmaNI jAnAti |

**XX** ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE  
janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyam kamapi bhAraM na  
nyasya

**XX** dEvatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampI-  
PanamAritaprANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyanjca EtAni parityaktuM  
likhAmaH |

**XXI** yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO lOkA nagarE nagarE  
santi prativizrAmavAranjca bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pATHo bhavati |

**XXII** tataH paraM prEritagaNO lOkaprAcInagaNaH sarvva maNPali ca  
svESAM madhyE barzabbA nAmna vikhyAtO manOnItau kRtvA paula-  
barNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiiyanagaraM prati prESaNam ucitaM  
buddhva tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan |

**XXIII** tasmin patrE likhitamiMda, Antiyakhiiya-suriya-  
kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhrAtRgaNaya prEritagaNasya  
lOkaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH |

**XXIV** vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyantO janA asmAkaM  
madhyAd gatva tvakchEdO mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn  
zikSayitva yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandEhAn  
akurvvan EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma |

**XXV** tatkAraNAd vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitva  
prabhO rylzukurISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmas-  
mAkaM

**XXVI** priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESAn-  
jcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH |

**XXVII** atO yihUdAsllau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, EtayO rmukhAb-  
hyAM sarvvAM kathAM njjAsyatha |

**XXVIII** dEvatAprasAdabhakSyAM raktabhakSyAM galapiPanam-  
mAritaprANibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma cEmAni sarvvANI  
yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; EtatprayOjanIyAjnjAvyatirEkEana yuSmAkam upari  
bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyatmanO'smakanjca ucitajnjAnam  
abhavat |

**XXIX** ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvebhyah svESu rakSitESu yUYaM bhadraM  
karmma kariSyatha | yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt |

**XXX** tE visRSTAH santa Antiyakhiiyanagara upasthaya lOkanivahaM  
saMgRhya patram adadan |

**XXXI** tatateT tatpatraM paThitva sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda bhavan |

**XXXII** yihUdAsllau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM  
nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm |

**XXXIII** itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitva pazcAt  
prEritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidheH kalyANena  
visRSTAvabhavatAM |

**XXXIV** kintu sllastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn |

**XXXV** aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lOkAn upadizya prob-  
hOH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH |

**XXXVI** katipayadinESu gatESu paulO barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM  
yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArivavantau tAni sarvvanaga-  
raNI punargatva bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSat  
kurvvaH |

XXXVII tE na mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yOHanaM sagginaM karttuM barN-  
abbA matimakarOt,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAm-  
phUliyAdEze tau tyaktavAn tatkAranaT paulastaM sagginaM karttum  
anucitaM jnjAtavAn|

XXXIX itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM  
pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabba mArkaM gRhItvA pOteNa  
kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn;

XL kintu paulaH sIlam manOnItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahe  
samarpitaH san prasthaya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

## XVI

I paulO darbbllustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavad tatra tImathiyanaMa  
ziSya Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yOSitO garbbhajataH kintu tasya  
pitAnyadEzlyalokaH|

II sa janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpEpi sukhya-  
timAn AsIt|

III paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddEzani-  
vAsinAM yihUdIyanAM anurOdhat tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn yatastasya  
pita bhinnadEzlyaloka iti sarvvairajnyAyata|

IV tataH paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai  
rOkaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENAcarituM  
lokebhyastad dattavantaH|

V tEnaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH san-  
taH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan|

VI tESu phrugiyAgALAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatESu satsu pavitra Atma tAn  
AziyAdEze kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn|

VII tathA musiyAdEza upasthaya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOge kRte  
Atma tAn nAnvamanyata|

VIII tasmAt tE musiyAdEzaM parityajya trOyanagaraM gatvA samupasthi-  
taH|

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn EkO mAkidaniyalOkastiSThan  
vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatyAsmAn up-  
akurvvti|

X tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzlyalokAn prati susaM-  
vAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nuzcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM  
mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantum udyOgam akurmma|

XI tataH paraM vayaM trOyanagarAd prasthaya RjumArgEna sAmath-  
rAkiyOpadvIpeNa gatvA parEhani niyApalinagara upasthitAH|

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvarti rOmIyavasatisthAnaM yat  
philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthaya katipayadinAni tatra sthi-  
tavantaH|

XIII vizrAmavArE nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra  
AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayama|

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA  
IzvarasEvika yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt taya paulOktavAkyAni yad  
gRhyantE tadarthaM prabhustasya manOdvAraM muktavAn|

XV ataH sa yOSit separivArA majjitA satI vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati,  
yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtaHaM tarhi mama gRham  
AgatyA tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat|

**XVI** yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKsAt kRtavati|

**XVII** sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA EtE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakAH santO'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti|

**XVIII** sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulO duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatksaNaT sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|

**XIX** tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalA jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silanjca dhRtvAKRSya vicArasthanE'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan|

**XX** tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItva rOmilOkA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahitum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM,

**XXI** imE yihUdIyalOkAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitva nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

**XXII** iti kathitE sati lokanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatisThat tathA zAsakAstayO rvastrAni chitva vEtrAghAtaM karttum AjnjApayan|

**XXIII** aparaM tE tau bahu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItva sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti kArArakSakam Adizan|

**XXIV** ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItva pAdESu pAdapAzlbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|

**XXV** atha nizIthasamayE paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnan-  
jca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lOkAzca tadazRNvan

**XXVI** tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampO'bhavat tEna bhittimUIEna saha kArA kampilAbhUt tatksaNaT sarvvANI dvArANI muktANI jAtANI sarvvESAM bandhanANI ca muktANI|

**XXVII** ataEva kArArakSako nidrAtO jAgaritva kArAya dvArANI muktANI dRSTva bandilOkAH palAyitA ityanumAya kOSAT khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|

**XXVIII** kintu paulaH prOccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vyaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH|

**XXIX** tada pradIpam AnEtum uktva sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayOH pAdESu patitavAn|

**XXX** pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM?

**XXXI** pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

**XXXII** tasmai tasya gRhashtitasarvvAlOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau|

**XXXIII** tathA rAtrEstasminnEva danPE sa tau gRhItva tayOH prahArANAM kSatANI prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE pariJanAzca majjitA abhavan|

**XXXIV** pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

**XXXV** dina upasthitE tau lOkau mOcayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtiganaM prESitavantaH|

XXXVI tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lOkAna prESitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalEna pratiSThEtAM|

XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi dOSam na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tAPayitVA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu|

XXXVIII tada padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutVA tE bhItAH

XXXIX santastayOH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH|

XL tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAya gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitVA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

## XVII

I paulasIlau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatVA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau|

II tada paulaH svAcArAnusArEna tESAM samIpaM gatVA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn|

III phalataH khrISTEna duHkhabhOgaH karttavayaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzOH prastAvAM karOmi sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANAM datVA sthirIkRtavAn|

IV tasmAt tESAM katipayajana anyadEzIya bahavo bhaktalOkA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayOH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH|

V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyalOkA IrSyaya paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOkAn sagginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhyE mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya prERitAn dhRtvA lOkanivahasya samIpam AnEtuM cESTitavantaH|

VI tESAmuddEzam aprApya ca yAsOnAM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOccaiH kathitavantO yE manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantastE 'trApyupasthitAH santi,

VII ESa yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka EkO rAjastIti kathayantastE kaisarasyAjnjAviruddhaM karma kurvvati|

VIII tESAM kathAmimAM zrutVA lOkanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan|

IX tada yAsOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadaNPam gRhItVA tAn parityaktavantaH|

X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

XI tatrasthA lOkAH thiSalanIkIsthalOkEbhyO mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEti jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAM agRhlam|

XII tasmAd anEke yihUdIya anyadEzIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcanEke vyazvasan|

XIII kintu birayAnagare paulEnEzvarIya kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIya jnjAtVA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lOkAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan|

XIV ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudrEna yAntIti darzayitVA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhINvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra shtitavantau|

**XV** tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthA-  
payan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sllatImathiyau  
pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE pratyAgataH|

**XVI** paula AthInInagarE tVapEkSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH  
paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat|

**XVII** tataH sa bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalOkAMzca haTTE ca  
yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavan|

**XVIII** kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO  
janAstE na sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kECid akathayan ESa vAcAlaH  
kiM vaktum icchati? aparE kECid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM  
pracAraka ityanumIyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayaj|

**XIX** tE tam arEyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM  
yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kiDRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya;

**XX** yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asya  
bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM njAtum icchAmaH|

**XXI** tadAthInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana nav-  
InakathAyAH zravanE na pracArANe na ca kAlam ayApayan|

**XXII** paulO'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSThan EtAM kathAM pracAritavan, hE  
AthInIyalOkA yUYaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM  
pazyAmi|

**XXIII** yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijnjAtEz-  
varAya` EtallipiyuktAM yajnjavEdImEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditvA yaM  
pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi|

**XXIV** jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa  
svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirESu na nivasati;

**XXV** sa Eva sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAn sarvvAsAmagrIzca pradadAti;  
ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO  
bhavatIti na|

**XXVI** sa bhUmaNPaE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn  
sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt;

**XXVII** tasmAt lOkaiH kEnApi prakArENa mRgayitvA paramEzvarasya  
tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam|

**XXVIII** kintu sO'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM  
tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhArANani kurmmaH,  
pu[n]nazca yuSmAkamEva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza  
vayaM smO hi` iti|

**XXIX** ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai  
rvidyaya kausalE na ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiTESAmIz-  
varatvam asmAbhi rna njAtavyaM|

**XXX** tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAd-  
hatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApay-  
ati,

**XXXI** yataH svaniyuktE na puruSENa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvval-  
OkAnAM vicArAM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOtthApa-  
nE na tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramANaM prAdAt|

**XXXII** tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kECid upAhaman,  
kECidavadan EnAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH|

**XXXIII** tataH paulastESAM samIpat prasthi[tavAn|

**XXXIV** tathApi kECillOkAstE na sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan tESAM  
madhyE 'rEyapAgIyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAma kAcinnArI kiyantO narAz-  
cAsan|

## XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthana-garam Agacchat |

II tasmin samayE klaudiyAH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn rOmAnagaraM vi-haya gantum AjnApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam AgamaT yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilaNAmA yihUdIyalOkAH paulastaM sAkSAt prApya tayOH samIpamitavAn |

III tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAKarOt |

IV paulaH pratvizrAmavARAma bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicARAma kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadEzIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn |

V sIlatImathiyayO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttapta-manA bhUtva yIzurIzvarENAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpE prAdAt |

VI kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhaya pASaNPIyakathAM kathitavantas-tataH paulo vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhya bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi |

VII sa tasmAt prasthaya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzIyasya nivEzanaM prAVizat |

VIII tataH kRISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyavzasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavo lOkAzca samAKarNya vizvasya ma-jjItA abhavan |

IX kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, ma bhaisIH, ma nirasIH kathAM pracAraya |

X ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madIya lOkA bahava AsatE |

XI tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyENa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saM-sthEzvarasya kathAM upAdizat |

XII gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivAkaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdIyA EkavAkyAH santaH paulam AkraMya vicArasthAnaM nItvA

XIII mAnuSa ESa vyavasthaya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH |

XIV tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduStatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

XV kintu yadi kEvalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdO bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

XVI tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVII tAdA bhinnadEzIyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya prad-hAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi gAlliyA tESu sarvvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt |

XVIII paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visar-janaM prApya kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagarE zirO muNPayitvA priskillAkkiAbhyAM sahitO jalapathEna suriyAdEzaM gatavAn |

XIX tata iphiSanagara upasthaya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabh-avanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

XX tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurIkRtya kathAMEtAM kathitavAn,



XXI yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathEna iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn|

XXII tataH kaisariyAM upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyanagaraM prasthitavAn|

XXIII tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirAni kRtvA kramazO galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayo rbhramitvA gatavAn|

XXIV tasminnEva samayE sikandariyanagarE jAta ApallOnAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya EkO jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn|

XXV sa zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOgI ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtvA yathArthatayA prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat|

XXVI ESa janO nirbhayativEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamyA taM svayOH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpENEzvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm|

XXVII pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matim kRtavAn, tadA tatratyAH ziSyagaNO yathA taM gRhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNEna samAzvasya patrE likhitE sati, ApallAstatrOpasthitaH san anugrahENA pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt,

XXVIII phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpENA pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyan niruttarAn kRtavAn|

## XIX

I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRchat,

II yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi|

III tadA sAvadat tarhi yUyaM kEna majjita abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna|

IV tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE vizvasitavyamityuktvA yOhan manaHparivarttanAsUcakEna majjanEna jaLE lOkAn amajjayat|

V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjita abhavan|

VI tataH paulEna tESAM gAtREsu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvARUPhavAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIya bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathi-tavantaH|

VII tE prAyENa dvAdazajana Asan|

VIII paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicArAm kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat|

IX kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvat kiyantO jana Na vizvasya sarvvESAM samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttaH, atAH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicArAm kRtavAn|

X itthaM vatsaradvayAM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdIya anyadEzIyalOkAzca prabhO ryIzOH kathAm azrauSan|

XI paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmAni kRtavAn

XII yat paridhEyE gAtamArjanavastrE vA tasya dEhAt piPitalOkAnAm samIpaM AnItE tE nirAmaya jAta pavitra bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgata-vantaH|

XIII tadA dEZATanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNO bhUta-grastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE rylzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya ylzO rnAmnA yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH|

XIV skivanAmnO yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaitstathA kRtE sati

XV kazcid apavitrO bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, ylzUm jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu kE yUyaM?

XVI ityuktvA sOpavitrabhUtagrastO manuSyO lampahaM kRtvA tESAmu-pari pativA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAttE nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta|

XVII sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAM lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarIbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gataH prabhO rylzO rnAmnO yazO 'varddhataH|

XVIII yESamanEkESAM lOkAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpENAggIkRtavantaH|

XIX bahavO mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvvESAM samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcaYutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni|

XX itthaM prabhOH katha sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabala jAtA|

XXI sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulO mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantum matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM|

XXII svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiyErAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn|

XXIII kintu tasmin samayE matE'smin kalaho jAtaH|

XXIV tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdEvya rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItriyanaMA nAPIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvAlOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkAM jIvika bhavati, Etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmitEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyENa sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRttim grAhayitvA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUyatE ca|

XXVII tEnAsmAkAM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH sambhavanaM kE-valamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rIokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdEvl tasyA mandirasyAvajnAnasya tasyA aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyatE|

XXVIII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE mahAkRtOdhanvitAH santa ucciHkArAM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI dEvl mahatI bhavati|

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulya dvau sahararau dhRt-vaikacittA raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH|

XXX tataH paulO lOkAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSya-gaNastaM vAritavAn|

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpaM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAga iti nyavEdayan|

XXXII tatO nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabha vyAkula jAtA kiM kArANAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rIokai rnAjnjAyi|

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastE na sagkEtaM kRtvA lOkEbhya utaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyalOkA iti nizcitE sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI dEvi mahatIti vAkyAM prAyENa panjca danPAN yAvad EkasvarENa lOkanivahaiH prOktaM |

XXXV tatO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAYAH sarvvE lOkA AkarNayata, artimImahAdEvya mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratiAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvvE lOkAH kurvvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayitUM na zaknuvanti, iti jnjAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvE na sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na kartavyanjca |

XXXVII yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyA-pahArakA yuSmAkaM dEvya nindakAzca na bhavanti |

XXXVIII yadi kanjcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAnjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratidhiloK A vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnAM gatvA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvantu |

XXXIX kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSthati tarhi niyami-tAyAM sabhAyAM tasya niSpatti rbhaviSyati |

XL kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaraM yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaGhaTanAhEtO rAjadrOhiNAMivAs-mAkam abhiyOgO bhaviSyatiIti zagkA vidyatE |

XLI iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn |

## XX

I itthaM kalahE nivRttE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn |

II tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yU-nAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn |

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM gupta atiSthAn tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyA-mArgENa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn |

IV birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbOna-garIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdEzIyatukhikatrapihau ca tEna sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH |

V EtE sarvvE 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSyA trOyAnagarE sthitavan-taH |

VI kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vama philipInagarAt tOya-pathEna gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadi-nAnyavAtiSthAma |

VII saptAhasya prathamadinE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyENa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO dharmmakathAm akathayat |

VIII uparisthE yasmin prakOStHE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bhavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan |

IX utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghOrataranidra-grastO 'bhUt tada paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracArItAyAM nidra-magnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtiyaprakOStHAd apatat, tatO lOkAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdAtOlayan |

X tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtrE patitvA taM kroPE nidhAya kathita-vAn, yUyAM vyAkulaM mA bhUta nAyAM prANai rviyuktaH |

XI pazcAt sa punazcOpari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn|

XXII tE ca taM jlvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita jAtAH|

XXIII anantaraM vayaM pOtEnAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kRtvEti nirUpitavAn|

XXIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItva mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH|

XXV tasmAt pOtaM mOcayitvA parE'hani khIyOpadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkEnAhnA sAMOpadvIpaM gatvA pOtaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE sthitvA parasmin divasE□ milltanagaram upAtiStHama|

XXVI yataH paula AziyAdEzE kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSana-garaM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcAzattamadinE sa yirUZAlamyupasthA-tuM matiM kRtavAn|

XXVII paulO milltAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn|

XXVIII tESu tasya samIpam upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathita-vAn, aham AziyAdEzE prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUYaM jAnItha;

XXIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSabhiH prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM|

XXX kAmapi hitakatha□M na gOpAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhE gRhE samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanIyaM

XXXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadEzIyalOkAnAnjca samIpa EtAdRzaM sAkSyam dadAmi|

XXXII pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUZAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmI, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyatE tAnyahaM na jAnAmI;

XXXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM klEzazca bhOktavya iti pavitra Atma nagarE nagarE pramANaM dadAti|

XXXIV tathApi taM klEzamahaM tRNaya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahav-iSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sEvAM sAdhayitum sANandaM svamArgaM samApayitum□njca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manyE|

XXXV adhuna pazyata yESAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn EtAdRza yUYaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha EtadapyahaM jAnAmI|

XXXVI yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdeZAn prakAzayitum na nyavarttE|

XXXVII ahaM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM raktapAtadOSAd yannirdOSa AsE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmI|

XXXVIII yUYaM svESu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan Atma yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjanja prabhu nrjaraM UlyEna krItavAna tam avata,

XXXIX yatO mayA gamane kRtaEva durjayA vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

XXX yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItiyahaM jAnAmI|

XXXI iti hEtO ryUyaM sacaitanyaH santastiSTata, ahanjca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bODhayituM na nyavartTE tadapi smarata |

XXXII idAnIM hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkaM niStHaM janayituM pavitrIkR-talOkAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjca dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam |

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA IObhO na kRtaH |

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacaralOkAnAnjcaAvazyakavyayAya madIyami-dam karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUyaM jAnItha |

XXXV anEna prakArENa grahaNad dANaM bhadramiti yadvAkyam prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakarArArthaM zramaM karttunjca yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiS-TavAn |

XXXVI EtAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI pAtayitVA sarvaiH saha prArthayata |

XXXVII tEna tE krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESata ESA yA katha tEnAkathi tatkAraNAt zOkAM vilApanjca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH | pazcAt tE taM pOtaM nItavantaH |

## XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM bAhayitVA RjumArgENa kOSam upadvIpm Agatya parE'hani rODiyOpadvIpm AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma |

II tatra phainIkiyAdEzagAminam pOtamEkaM prApya tamAruhya gata-vantaH |

III kuprOpadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitVA suriyAdEzaM gatVA pOtasthadravYANYavarOHayituM sOranagarE lAgitavantaH |

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAKsAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthita-vantaH pazcAttE pavitrENAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvam yirUZAlamnaga-rAM mA gamaH |

V tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayam jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi |

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM gatAstE tu svasva-gRhaM pratyAgatavantaH |

VII vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM taiH sARddham uSatavantaH |

VIII parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma |

IX tasya catasrO duhitarO'nUPha bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan |

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu yihUdIyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn |

XI sOsmAkaM samIpamEtya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA ni-jahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalOkA yirUZAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadEzIyanAM karESu samarpayISyantIti vAkyam pavitra Atma kathayati |

XII EtAdRzIM kathAM zruttvA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUZAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyAM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO rylZO rnAmnO nimittaM yirUZAlami baddhO bhavitUM kEvala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsmi|

XIV tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agrhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktVA vayaM nirasyAma|

XV parE'hani pAthEyadravyANI grhItVA yirUZAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma|

XVI tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArd-dham itVA kRrPrIyEna mnAsannAmnA yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

XVII asmAsu yirUZAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'smAn AhLAdEna grhItAvAn|

XVIII parasmin divasE paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo grhAM praviSTE lOkprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natVA svIyapracAraNEna bhinnadEzIyAn pratIz-varO yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathita-vAn|

XX iti zruttVA tE prabhuM dhanyaM prOcya vAkyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta riyhUdIyAnAM madhyE bahusahasrANI lOkA vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcArINa Etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

XXI zizUnAM tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadEzani-vAsinO yihUdIyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti|

XXII tvamatrAgatOsIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiVAhO militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitVA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpA ye'smAMka catvArO mAnavAH santi

XXIV tAn grhItVA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA tESAM zirO-muNpane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dEhi| tathA kRtE tvadIy-AcArE yA janazruti rjAyatE sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhOtsante|

XXV bhinnadEzIyAnAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhitvEt-thaM sthirIkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapIPana-mAritaprANibhOjanaM vyabhicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENa tESAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyAM na|

XXVI tataH paulastAn mAnuSanAdAya parasmin divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtVA mandiraM gatVA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu tESAM EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jnjApatavAn|

XXVII tESu saptasu dinESu samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdIyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananiVAhasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitVA taM dhRtvA

XXVIII prOcchaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyElIokAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja tESAM lOkANAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESaH; vizESataH sa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarOt|

XXIX pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyAM traphimaM paulEna sahitaM dRSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityan-vamimata|

XXX ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lOkA AgatyA paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSanAd dvArANI sarv-vANI ca ruddhANI|

XXXI tESu taM hantumudyatE□Su yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadravO jAta iti vArRtAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsaNat sainyAni sEnApatigaNanjca gRhItvA javEnAgatavAn|

XXXII tatO lOkAH sEnAgaNena saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatAPanAtO nyavarttanta|

XXXIII sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn ESa kaH? kiM karmma cAyAM kRtavAn?

XXXIV tatO janasamUhasya kazcid EkaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApayat|

XXXV tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu lOkAnAM sAhasakAraNat sEnAgaNaH paulamuttOlya nItavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvvE lOkAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durIkurutEti vAkyam uccairavadan|

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyatE? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yo misariyO janaH pUrvvaM virOdhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANI ghAtakAn sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tAdA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdIyO, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva|

XL tEnAnujnJAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvvE susthira abhavan| tAdA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

## XXII

I hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta|

II tAdA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zruttvA sarvvE lOkA atIva niHzabdA santO'tiSThan|

III pazcAt sO'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH,EtannagarIyasya gamilIyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtva pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArENa sampUrNarUpENa zikSitO'bhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOgi jAtaH|

IV matamEtad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSan kArAyAM baddhva tESAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAM akaravam|

V mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcinalOkAZca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt tESAM samIpAd dammESakanaganivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjnjApatrANI gRhItvA yE tatra sthitAstAn danNPayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammESakanagaraM gatOsmi|

VI kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tAdA dviItiyapraharavElAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dipti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI|

VII tatO mayi bhUmau□ patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati bhASita EtAdRza EkO ravOpi mayA zrutaH|

VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE ko bhavan? tataH sO'vAdIt yaM tvaM tAPayasi sa nAsaratIyO yIzuraHaM|

IX mama sagginO lOkAstAM diptiM dRSTvA bhiiyAM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM tE□ nAbudhyanta|

X tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammESakanagaraM yAhi tvaya yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvaM njApayiSyasE|

XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptEH kArANat kimapi na dRSTva saggigaNEna dhRtahastaH san dammESakanagaraM vrajitavAn|

XXII tannagaranivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArENa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava EkO

XXIII mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTI rbhava tasmin danPE'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn|

XXIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyAM zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrVVapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manOnItaM kRtavAnaM|

XXV yatO yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSizca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM tESAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi|

XXVI ataEva kutO vilambase? prabhO rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSalanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha|

XXVII tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA prArthayE, tasmin samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAT pazyan,

XXVIII tvaM tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yatO lOkAmayi tava sAkSyAm na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdaM vAkyam azrauSam|

XXIX tatOhaM pratyavAdiSam hE prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsinO lOkAn baddhvA prahRtavAn,

XX tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH|

XXI tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESayiSyE|

XXII tadA lOkA EtAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA prOc-cairakathayan, EnaM bhUmaNPalAd dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya jIvAnaM nOCitam|

XXIII ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakSipan

XXIV tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtum samAdizat| Etasya pratikULAH santO lOkAH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvan, Etad vEtum taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat|

XXV padAtayazcarmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH sammukhashthitaM zatasEnApatim uktavAn danPAjnAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM rOmilOkAM praharttuM yuSmAkam ad-hikArOsti?

XXVI EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasEnApatEH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArTtAmavadat sa rOmilOkA EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karma kuru|

XXVII tasmAt sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM rOmilOkAH? iti mAM brUhi| so'kathayat satyam|

XXVIII tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyAM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prAptO'smi|

XXIX itthaM sati yE prahArENa taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan tE tasya samIpat prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilOkAM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatkArANad abibhEt|



XXX yihUdIyalOkAH paulaM kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnJa-tuM vAnjchan sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOcay-itvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvAlOkAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApativAn|

## XXIII

I sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulO'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralEna sarvvAntaHkaraNENEvzvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi|

II anEna hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOLE capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdiSTavAn|

III tada paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatOsti, yatO vyavasthAnusArENa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitvA mAM praharttum AjnjApayasi|

IV tatO nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvam kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalOkAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, EtAdRzi lipirasti|

VI anantaraM paulastESam arddhaM sidUkilOkA arddhaM phirUzilOkA iti dRSTvA prOcchaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditOsmi|

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAky-atvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau samGhau jAtau|

VIII yataH sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvvESam EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam agglkurvanti|

IX tataH parasparam atizyakOlAhaLE samupasthitE phirUzinAM pak-SIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakah pratipakSA uttiSThantO 'kathayan, Eta-sya manavasya kamapi dOSam na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH|

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPam khaNPam kariSyantItyAzagkaya sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM tatsthaNaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjAjnjApayat|

XI rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUZAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA rOmAnagarEpi tvaya dAtavyam|

XII dinE samupasthitE sati kiyantO yihUdIyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zaphEna svAn abadhnan|

XIII catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhika loka iti paNam akurvvan|

XIV tE mahAyAjakanAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmaHE dRPhEnAnEna zaphEna baddhvA abhavAma|

XV ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizESavicAraM kariSyAmastadartaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthitEH pUrvvaM vayaM tam hantu sajjiSyAma|

XVI tada paulasya bhAginEyastESAmi mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA TAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn|

**XVII** tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpE'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya |

**XVIII** tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulO mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam Enam AnEtUM prArthitavAn |

**XIX** tadA sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItva pRSThavAn tava kiM nivEdanam? tat kathaya |

**XX** tataH sOkathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paulE kamapi vizESavicAraM chalam kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtUM bhavataH samIpE nivEdayitUM amantrayan |

**XXI** kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayAM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzajjanEbhyO 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtva paulaM na hatva bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zaphathena baddhAH santO ghAtaka iva sajjitA idAnIM kEvalaM bhavatO 'numatim apEkSantE |

**XXII** yAmimAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn taM kasmaicidapi ma kathayEtyuktva sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn |

**XXIII** anantaram sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApati AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yaTuM padAtisainyanAM dvE zatE ghOTakarOhisainyanAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyanAM dvE zatE ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM |

**XXIV** paulam ArOhayitUM phIlikSAdhipatEH samIpaM nirvighnaM nE-tunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM |

**XXV** aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamEtat,

**XXVI** mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhipatayE klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH |

**XXVII** yihUdIyalOkAH pUrvvam EnaM manavaM dhRtvA svahastairhantum udyata EtasminnantarE sasainyoHaM tatrOpasthAya ESa janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn |

**XXVIII** kinnimittaM tE tamapavadantE tajjnAtuM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn |

**XXIX** tatastESAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya sO'pavAditO'bhavat, kintu sa zRgkhalabandhanArhO vA prANanAzArhO bhavatIdrZaH kOPYaparAdhO mayAsya na dRSTaH |

**XXX** tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjitA EtAM vArttAM zrutva tatkaSaNaT tava samIpamEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam | bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt |

**XXXI** sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArENa paulaM gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat |

**XXXII** parE'hani tEna saha yaTuM ghOTakarUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn |

**XXXIII** tataH parE ghOTakarOhisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaraM upasthAya tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApitavAn |

**XXXIV** tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitva pRSThavAn ESa kimpradEzIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradEzIya EkO jana iti jnjAtva kathitavAn,

**XXXV** tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi | hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

## XXIV

<sup>I</sup> panjcabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakO'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayituM tartullanAmAnaM kanjana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agachat|

<sup>II</sup> tataH paule samAnItE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavatO vayam atinirvvignaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitaya EtaddEzlyAnAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni,

<sup>III</sup> iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvatra sarvvaDA bhavatO guNAN gAyamaH|

<sup>IV</sup> kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yEna na viranjJayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNOtu|

<sup>V</sup> ESa mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtvA sarvvaDEzESu sarvVESAM yihUdIyAnAM rajadrOhAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnzcitaM|

<sup>VI</sup> sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArENa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi;

<sup>VII</sup> kintu luSiyaH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karEbhya EnaM gRhItva

<sup>VIII</sup> EtasyApavAdakAm bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmO bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEdituM zakSyate|

<sup>IX</sup> tatO yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA katha pramANam|

<sup>X</sup> adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOtIti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bhavam|

<sup>XI</sup> adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUZAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA katha bhavata jnjAtuM zakyate;

<sup>XII</sup> kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvan-taM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lOkAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA katha likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENaHaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItya-haM bhavataH samakSam agglkarOmi|

<sup>XV</sup> dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAnja pramItalOkAnAmEvOth-thAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi;

<sup>XVI</sup> Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yathA nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzIyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lOkAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAr-itavAn tathApyAzIyAdEzIyAH kiyantO yihudIyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam|

XX nOCeT pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthAnAM lOkAnAM sannidhau mama daNPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvi-cAritOsmi,

XXI tESAM madhyE tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi dOSO'labhyata na vEti varam EtE samu-pasthitalOkA vadantu |

XXII tadA phllikSa EtAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiyE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi |

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSATkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamaSE-nApatim AdiSTavAn |

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phllikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyayA sv-abhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt |

XXV paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phllikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi |

XXVI muktipraptyarthaM paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna sAKaM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn |

XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prAptE sati phllikSO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn |

## XXV

I anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat |

II tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta |

III bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH |

IV yataH pathimadhyE gOpanEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuk-tAH | phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaral-padinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi |

V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvanti tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn |

VI dadadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divasE vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat |

VII paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdIyalOkAstaM caturdizi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApitavan-taH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH |

VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAya mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn |

IX kintu phISTO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvAM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyOgE mama sAKSAD vicAritO bhaviSyasi?

X tataH paula uttaraM prOktaVAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavitUM yOgyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti |

XI kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyam tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyatO'bhaviSyam, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karESu mAM samarpayitUM kasyApyadhikArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu |

XII tada phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi |

XIII kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgripparAja barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSat karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau |

XIV tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam Ekam bandi phlikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn |

XV yirUzAlami mama sthitikaIE mahAyAjako yihUdIyanAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdyatamprati danPAjnjam prArthayanta |

XVI tatOham ityuttaram avadam yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakan sAkSat kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi manuSasya prANanAzAjn-jApanaM rOmilOkAnAM rIti rnahi |

XVII tatatESvatrAgatESu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM manuSam AnEtum AjnjApayam |

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana mahApavAdaM nOthApya

XIX svESAM matE tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH |

XX tatOham tAdRgvicArE samZayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAla-maM gatvA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi?

XXI tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavitUM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM prESayitUM na zaknOmi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

XXII tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya manuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSami | tada phISTO vyAharat zvastadIyam kathAM tvaM zrOSyasi |

XXIII parasmin divase AgrippO barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthpradhAnalOkazca saha militva rAja-gRhamAgatya samupasthitau tada phISTasyAjnjaya paula AnItO'bhavat |

XXIV tada phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitaH sarvvE loka yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUho yasmin manuSE mama samIpe nivEdanaM kRtvA prOcchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaral-pakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM manuSam pazyata |

XXV kintvESA janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtvAn itya-jAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicAritO bhavitUM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prESayitUM matimakaravam |

XXVI kintu zrIyuktasya samIpaM Etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM IEkhitUM kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizESatO hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE |

XXVII yatO bandipRESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyogasya kinjcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM janAmi |

## XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

II hE AgripparAja yatKArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAn nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE;

III yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnjatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRN0tu|

IV ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiStHan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOkAH sarvvE vidanti|

V asmAkaM sarvvEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApatavAn yE janA A bAlyakAlAN mA M jANanti tE EtAdrZaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|

VI kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad agglkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOraham idANIM vicArasthAnE danPAyamaAnOsmi|

VII tasyAgglkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOrahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO'bhavam|

VIII IzvarO mRtAn utthApyiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE'sambhavaM kutO bhavEt?

IX nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijnjaya

X yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESatastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn|

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESu tEbhyO danPaM pradattavAn balAt tam dharmmaM nindayitavAmzca punazca tAN prati mahAkrOdhAd unmatatH san vidEzIyanagarANI yAvat tAN tAPitavAn|

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjnjApatranjca labdhva dammESaknagaraM gatavAn|

XIII tadAhaM hE rAjan mArgamadhyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madIyasaagginAM lokAnAnjca catasRSu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn|

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvvESu bhUmau patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mA M tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriYabhASayA gadita EtAdrZa EkaH zabdo mayA zrutaH|

XV tadAhaM pRSTavAn hE prabhO kO bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sohaM,

XVI kintu samuttiStHa tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sEvakanjca karttum darzanam adAm|

XVII vizESatO yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOni-taM kRtvA tESAM yatha pApamOcanaM bhavati

XVIII yatha tE mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhyE bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyENA tESAM jnjAnacakSUMSi prasannaNi karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM tESAM samIpaM tvAM prESyAmi|

**XIX** hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdEzaM agrAhyam akRtvA-haM

**XX** prathamato dammeSaknagarE tatO yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdiyadEze anyESu dEzESu ca yE[na lOkA matim parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayOgyAni karmmaNI ca kurvanti tAdRzam upadEzaM pracAritavAn|

**XXI** EtatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH|

**XXII** tathApi khrISTO duHkhaM bhuktva sarvvesAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAnjca samIpe dIptim prakAzayisyati

**XXIII** bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramaNam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhva mahatAM kSudrANAnjca sarvvesAM samIpe pramaNam dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi|

**XXIV** tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTa uccaiH svarENa kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvIdyAbhyAsEna tvam hatajnAnO jAtAH|

**XXV** sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjca vAkyam prastaumi|

**XXVI** yasya sAkSad akSOBhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAja tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyatE yatastad vijanE na kRtaM|

**XXVII** hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAkyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadahaM jAnAmi|

**XXVIII** tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvam pravRttiM janayitVA prAyENa mAmapi khrISTiYAM karOSi|

**XXIX** tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lOkAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyENa iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvve mAdRzA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpe prArthayE'ham|

**XXX** EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAja so'dhipati rbarNIKI sabhAstha lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya

**XXXI** gOpanE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAKarOt|

**XXXII** tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat|

## XXVII

**I** jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM tE yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan|

**II** vayam AdrAmuttIyAM pOtamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpeNa yAtuM matim kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAkidaniyAdEzasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazzcid janO'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt|

**III** parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdOnnagarE pOte lAgite tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajnau|

**IV** tasmAt pOte mOcite sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vayaM kuprOpadvIpasya tIrasamIpeNa gatavantaH|

**V** kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatVA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma|

VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOta-  
taM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM pOTam asmAn ArOhayat |

VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA  
knIdapArzvOpasthtiH pUrvvaM praktikUIEna pavanEna vayaM  
salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItypadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna  
gatavantaH |

VIII kaSTEna tamuttIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM  
khAtam upAtiStHama |

IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavAsadinanjcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt  
nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn,

X hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM  
klEza bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE kEvalaM pOTasAmagryOriti  
nahi, kintvasmAkAM prANAnAmapi |

XI tada zatasEnApatiH pau□□lOktavAkyatOpi karNadhArasya pOTavaNi-  
jazca vAkyaM bahumaMsta |

XII tat khAtaM zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcOrdizOH  
krItYAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM  
yApayituM prAyENa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH |

XIII tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkya nijAb-  
hiprAyasya siddhEH suyOgo bhavatIti buddhva pOTaM mOcayitvA krItyu-  
padvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH |

XIV kintvalpakSaNat paramEva urakludOnnAmA praktikUlaH pracaNPO  
vAyu rvahan pOTe'lagIt

XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum pOTasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM  
nItAH |

XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpEna pOTaM gamay-  
itvA bahunA kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSama |

XVII tE tAmAruhya rajjca pOTasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM  
cEt pOTO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH pOTO  
vAyuna cAlitaH |

XVIII kintu kramazo vAyOH prabalatvAt pOTO dOlAyamAnO'bhavat paras-  
min divasE pOTasthAni katipayAni dravyANI tOyE nikSiptANI |

XIX rTrIyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOTasajjanadravyANI nikSiptavan-  
taH |

XX tatO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tatO  
'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiStThat |

XXI bahudinESu lOkairanAhArEna yApitESu sarvvESAM sakSat  
paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItypadvIpAt pOTaM na  
mOcayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam  
AsIt tatha kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca nAghaTiSyEtAm |

XXII kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kSubhy-  
ata yuSmAkam EkasyApi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOTasya  
hAni rbhaviSyati |

XXIII yatO yasyEzvarasya lOkO'haM yanjAhaM paricarAmi tadIya EkO  
dUto hyO rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,

XXIV hE paula ma bhaisIH kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM;  
tavaitAn sagginO lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn |

XXV ataEva hE mahEcchA yUYaM sthiraManasO bhavata mahyaM ya  
kathAkathi sAvazyam ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa IzvarE vidyatE,

XXVI kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH |



**XXVII** tataH param AdriyAsamudrE pOtastathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itas-  
tato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtRE rdvityapraharasamayE kasyacit  
sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta |

**XXVIII** tatastE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jnjAtavan-  
taH | kinjciddUrAm gatVA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra panj-  
cadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA

**XXIX** cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturO lag-  
garAn nikSipya divAkaram apEkSya sarvvE sthitavantaH |

**XXX** kintu pOtIyalOkAH pOtAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRtvA  
jaladhau kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta |

**XXXI** tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNaya ca kathitavAn, EtE yadi  
pOtamadhyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyaM |

**XXXII** tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jaLE patitum adadAt |

**XXXIII** prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya  
vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAna anAhArAH  
kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM |

**XXXIV** atO vinayE<sup>□</sup>haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tatO yuSmAkAM mag-  
galaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kEzaikOpi na  
namkSyati |

**XXXV** iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM  
bhASAMANastaM bhaMktvA bhOktum ArabdhavAn |

**XXXVI** anantaraM sarvvE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagrHlan |

**XXXVII** asmAkAM pOTE SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayalOkA Asan |

**XXXVIII** sarvvESu lOkESu yathESTaM bhuktavatsu pOatsthan gOdhUmAn  
jaladhau nikSipya taiH pOTasya bhArO laghUkRtaH |

**XXXIX** dinE jATE<sup>pi</sup> sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryyaciyata; kintu tatra  
samataTam EkaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAb-  
hyantaram pOTaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA tE laggarAn chitvA jalad-  
hau tyaktavantaH |

**XL** tathA karNabandhanaM mOcayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam ut-  
tOlya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH |

**XLI** kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOTE  
nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggo<sup>o</sup>lagat tEna pOTO  
bhagnaH |

**XLII** tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkaya  
sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

**XLIII** kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccES-  
Taya nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE<sup>gre</sup> prOllampya  
samudrE patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlAM yAntu |

**XLIV** aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyAM dravyaM vA yEna yat  
prApayatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvvE bhUmim prApya prANai  
rjIvitAH |

## XXVIII

**I** itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatratyOpadvIpasya nAma milItEti  
tE jnjAtavantaH |

**II** asabhyalOkA yathESTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTEH zI-  
tAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvAn |

**III** kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA  
vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSNasarpO nirgatya tasya hastE draSTavAn |

**IV** tE<sup>sabhyalOk</sup>astasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA paras-  
param uktavanta ESa janO<sup>v</sup>azyam naraha bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi

jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvituM na dadAti|

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipya kAmapi pIPAM nAptavAn|

VI tatO viSajvAlaya Etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThA-dayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lOkA bahukSaNaNi yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipadO'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvo bhavEt|

VII publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagRhaM nItva saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkAm Atithyam akarOt|

VIII tada tasya publiyasya pIta jvarAtisArENa pIPyamAnaH san za-yyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn|

IX itthaM bhUtE tadvIpanivAsina itarEpi rOgilOkA AgatyA nirAmaya abhavan|

X tasmAttE'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayOjanIyAni nANadravyANI dattavantaH|

XI itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza EkaH sikandarIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSthat tamEva pOtaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma|

XII tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH|

XIII tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSi-Navayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmIn divasE patiyallnagaram upAtiSthAma|

XIV tatO'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAma|

XV tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtarO'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA Ap-  
piyapharam triSTAVarNinja yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAKSAT kartum  
Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam  
AptavAn|

XVI asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn prad-  
haAnasEnApatEH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina  
saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn|

XVII dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUta-  
vAn tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa ni-  
jalOkAnAM pUrVVapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kinjcana karmma-  
haM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUZAlamanivAsinO lOkA mAM bandiM kRtvA  
rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH|

XVIII rOmilOkA vicArya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na  
prApya mAM mOcayitum aiccham;

XIX kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe  
vicArasya prArthana karttavya jAta nOcEt nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama  
kOpyabhiyOgO nAsti|

XX EtatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM samIlapitunjAhUyam isrAyEl-  
vazIyAnAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalEna baddhO'bhavam|

XXI tada tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadEzAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi  
patraM na prApta yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava kAmapi  
vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca|

**XXII** tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmaH | yad idaM nav-  
InaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama  
iti vayaM jAnImaH |

**XXIII** taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bahava Ekatra  
militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sand-  
hyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEb-  
hyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjyE pramANaM datva tESAM  
pravRttim janayituM cESTitavAn |

**XXIV** kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan;

**XXV** EtatkArANAt tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvvE calitavantaH;  
tathApi paula EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizaiyasya  
bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkAM pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM  
bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,

**XXVI** "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM | karNaiH zrOSy-  
atha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha | nEtrai rdrakSyatha yUyanjca  
jnJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha |

**XXVII** tE mAnuSA yathA nEtraiH paripazyanti naiva hi | karNaiH ryathA  
na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE ku-  
trApi tESu vai | mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA  
tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthULa hi buddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca  
jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH | |

**XXVIII** ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadEzIyAnAM  
samIpaM prESita taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta |

**XXIX** EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM  
bahuvicAraM kurvvantO gatavantaH |

**XXX** itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIyE  
vAsagRhe vasan yE lOkAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva  
parigRhlan,

**XXXI** nirvighnam atizayaniHkSOBham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM  
pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTE kathAH samupAdizat | iti | |

## rOmINaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdhar-  
mmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta  
AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya sEvakO yaH paulaH

<sup>II</sup> sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralOkAn prati  
patraM likhati|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdO  
vaMzOdbhavaH

<sup>IV</sup> pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti  
zmazAnAt tasyOtthAnEna pratipannaM|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzuna khrISTEna yUyamapyAhUtAstE  
'nyadEzIyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yathA bhavanti

<sup>VI</sup> tadabhiprAyENa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanjca prAp-  
taH|

<sup>VII</sup> tAtEnAsmAkam IzvarENa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam  
anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyEtAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitat-  
vAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn  
Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmi|

<sup>IX</sup> aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukALat paraM samprataM yuS-  
mAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyOgaM prAprOmI, EtadartHaM  
nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvAdA nivE-  
dayAmI,

<sup>X</sup> Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNENa manasa  
paricarAmI sa IzvarO mama sAKSI vidyatE|

<sup>XI</sup> yatO yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yathA zAntiyukta  
bhavaM iti kAraNAd

<sup>XII</sup> yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyAM kinjcitpara-  
mArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAKSAT karttuM madIya vAnjchA|

<sup>XIII</sup> hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuS-  
mAkaM madhyEpi yathA phalaM bhunjJE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu  
ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin  
gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUYaM yad ajnjAtAstiSThatha tadaham  
ucitaM na budhyE|

<sup>XIV</sup> ahaM sabhyAsabhyANAM vidvadaavidvatAnjca sarvvESAM RNI  
vidyE|

<sup>XV</sup> ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaM-  
vAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsmi|

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya  
zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdlyEbhyO 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyANAM  
madhyE yaH kazcidi tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati|

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH pratrayasya samaparimANAM IzvaradattaM puNyAM tat-  
susaMvAdE prakAzatE| tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puN-  
yavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ataEva yE mAnavaH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM  
sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya  
kOpaH prakAzatE|

<sup>XIX</sup> yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati  
prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOcaraM nahi|

XX phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti|

XXI aparam IzvarAM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnAnEna nAdriyanta kRtanjnA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvvE tarkA viphallbhUtAH, aparanjca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni|

XXII tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtvA jnjAnahIna abhavan

XXIII anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtivistApratimAstairAzritAH|

XXIV itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH puJAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH;

XXV iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svAM svAM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt|

XXVI IzvarENA tESu kvabhiLASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvartanta;

XXVII tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sakaM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanijabhAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta|

XXVIII tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavan|

XXIX ataEva tE sarvvE 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duStatvaM lObhO jighAMsA IrSyA vadhO vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESaka hiMsaka ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmOtpAdakah pitrOrAjnjAlagghaka

XXXI avicArakA niyamalagghinaH snEharahita atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH|

XXXII yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvanti taEva mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvanti kE-valamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lOkESvapi prIyantE|

## II

I hE paradUSaka manuSya yah kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi|

II kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM danPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImah|

III ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSyasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradanPAT palAyitum zakSyasIti kiM budhyase?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugrahO bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyanugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkarOSi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOpaM sanjcinOSi?

VI kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusArENa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmmam kurvanti mahimA satkArO'maratvanjcaItAni mRgayantE tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati|

VIII aparaM yE janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhanti tAdRza virOdhanjanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE|

**IX** A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvvE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti;

**X** kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOkAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti |

**XI** Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti |

**XII** alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAZO bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati |

**XIII** vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti |

**XIV** yatO 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadEzlyalOkA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabd hazAstrAH santO'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti |

**XV** tESAM manasi sAkSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kadA tAn dOSiNaH kadA vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayamEva dadati |

**XVI** yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna mAnuSANaM antaHkaraNanAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyatE |

**XVII** pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi,

**XVIII** Izvaramuddizya svaM zLaghasE, tathA vyavasthayA zikSitO bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sArAm viviMkSE,

**XIX** aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkAnAM mArgadarzayitA

**XX** timirasthitalOkAnAM madhyE dIptisvarUpO'jnjAnalOkEbhyO jnjAna-dAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyasE |

**XXI** parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryaniSEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi?

**XXII** tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi?

**XXIII** yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyasE?

**XXIV** zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkaM dOSad Izvarasya nAmnO ninda bhavati |"

**XXV** yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati |

**XXVI** yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchEdI sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyatE?

**XXVII** kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lOkAstvam kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

**XXVIII** tasmAd yO bAhyE yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi;

**XXIX** kintu yO jana Antariko yihUdi sa Eva yihUdi aparanjca kEvalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasikO yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtva IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH |

### III

I aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'dIyata|

III kaizcid avizvasanE kRtE tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsy-atAyA hAnirutpatsyate?

IV kEnApi prakArENa nahi| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyEna nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM danPaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagatO vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvEna tasya mahimA varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvEna gaNyO bhavAmi?

VIII maggalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kutO nOcyate? kintu yairucyatE tE nitAntaM danPasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyantO loka vadanti|

IX anyalOkEbhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdino 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramaNaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama|

X lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmikO janaH|

XI tathA jnAnIzvarajnAnI mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminaH sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakAriNaH| EkO janOpi no tESAM sAdhukarmma karOtI ca|

XIII tathA tESantu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAMOSThasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE|

XV raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

XVI pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kEvalaH|

XVII tE janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSORagOcaraM|

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lOkAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhI bhavati|

XX ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANiZvarasya sAkSAt sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM na zakSyati yatO vyavasthayA pApajnjAna-mAtraM jAyatE|

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarENA dEyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAya bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramaNIkRtaM sad idAniM prakAzate|

XXII yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAd IzvarENA dattaM tat puNyaM sakalESu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate|

XXIII tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatE-OhInAzca jAtaH|

XXIV ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khrISTakRtEEna paritrANena sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti|

XXV yasmAt svazONitEEna vizvAsAt pApanAzakO bali bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarEEna nizcitaH, ittham IzvarlyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtApA-pAnAM mArjjanakaraNE svliyayAthArthyaM tEEna prakAzyatE,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tEEna prakAzyatE, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati|

XXVII tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati|

XXVIII ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kEvalEEna vizvAsEEna mAnavaH sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM zaknOtItiyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH|

XXIX sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati;

XXX yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati|

XXXI tarhi vizvAsEEna vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

## IV

I asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn Etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahi|

III zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva|

IV karmmakAriNO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam|

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkArOti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yO vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati|

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkArOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTani yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca|

VIII sa ca dhanyaH parEzEEna pApAM yasya na gaNyatE|

IX ESa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|

X sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM|

XI aparanjca sa yat sarvvESam atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvEEna gaNyEran;

XII yE ca lOkAH kEvalaM chinnatvacO na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yEEna vizvAsamArgEEna gatavAn tEEnaiva tasya pAdacihNEna gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnaM sa prApnOt|

XIII ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikAri bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnJA taM tasya vaMzanjca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlIkA nahi kintu vizvAsajanya-puNyamUlIkA|

XIV yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikAriNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalO jAyatE sA pratijnjApi luptaiva|



**XV** adhikantu vyavasthA kOpaM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati|

**XVI** ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUlIkA yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthathO yE vyavasthayaA tadvaMzasambhavAH kEvalaM tAN prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsEna tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati|

**XVII** yO nirIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOti ibrAhImO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAkSat so'smAkAM sarvvESAm AdipuruSa AstE, yathA likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahuJAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|

**XVIII** tvadIyastAdRzO vaMzO janiSyatE yadidaM vAkyAM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEzIyalOkAnAm AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

**XIX** aparanjca kSINavizvAsO na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazari-rasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajOnivRtinjca tRNaya na mEnE|

**XX** aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra;

**XXI** kintvIzvarENa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcaKara|

**XXII** iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcaKrE|

**XXIII** puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi,

**XXIV** yatO'smAkAM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAkAM puNyaprApt-yarthanajcOthApitO'bhavat yO'smAkAM prabhu ryIzustasyOthApayitarIz-varE

**XXV** yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

## V

**I** vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvarENa sArddhaM prabhuNAs-mAkAM yIzukhrISTEna mElanaM prAptAH|

**II** aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSThAmastanmadhyam vizvAsamArgENa tEnaivAnIta vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH|

**III** tat kEvalaM nahi kintu kIEzabhOgE'pyAnandAmO yataH kIEza□d dhairryaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

**IV** dhairryAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyatE, parIkSitatvAt pratyAZa jAyatE,

**V** pratyAZAtO vrIPitatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattEna pavit-rENAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNANIzvarasya prEmavAriNA siktAni|

**VI** asmAsu nirupAyESu satsu khrISTA upayuktE samayE pApinAM nimit-taM svIyAn praNAn atyajat|

**VII** hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyENa kOpi prANAn na tyajati|

**VIII** kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkAM khrISTAH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitavAn|

**IX** ataEva tasya raktapAtEna sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tEna kOpAd uddhAriSyAmahE|

X phalatO vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyam tasya jIvanEna raksSAM lapsyAmahE |

XI tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahi tEnAsmAKaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca |

XII tathA sati, EkEna mAnuSEna pApaM pApEna ca maraNAm jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvvE mAnuSA mRtE rnighna abhavat |

XIII yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyatE |

XIV tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarOt sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE |

XV kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikEna janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTEna bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati |

XVI aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yatO vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daN-Pajanakam babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNya-janakam babhUva |

XVII yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvam jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrhasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnavanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti |

XVIII EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAmI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuN-yagAmI mArga Eva |

XIX aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti |

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrhasya bAhulyam abhavat |

XXI tEna mRtyuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAKaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrhasya rAjatvam bhavati |

## VI

I prabhUtarUpEna yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiSthAma iti vAKyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

II pApaM prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH?

III vayaM yAvantO loka yIzukhrISTE majjitA abhavAma tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

IV tatO yathA pituH parAkramEna zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastatha vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE samsthApitAH |

V aparaM vayaM yadi tEna samyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOtthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH |

VI vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAKaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAKaM purAtanapurustEna sAKaM kruzE'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImaH |

VII yO hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva |

VIII ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahitA |jviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAsO vidyatE|

IX yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTO puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH | tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rnAsti|

X aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEzvam uddizya jIvati;

XI tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnEzvam uddizya jIvantO jAnIta|

XII aparanjca kutsitAbhilASA|n pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadEhESu pApam AdhipatyAM na karOtu|

XIII aparaM svam svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAstrasvarUpANizvam uddizya samarpayata|

XIV yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyAM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata|

XV kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

XVI yatO mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjcaitay-OrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlAnArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyAM na jAnIta?

XVII aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM yUyAM pApasEvAtO muktAH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH|

XIX yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etat bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE nijAggAni samarpayata|

XX yadA yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

XXI tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhvE pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM kO labha AsIt? tESAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNamEva|

XXII kintu sAmprataM yUyAM pApasEvAtO muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE|

XXIII yataH pApasya vEtanam maraNAM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAriOSikam AstE|

## VII

I hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM | vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajIvaM mAnavOparyyadhhipatitvaM karOtiTi yUyAM kiM na jAnIta?

II yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UPa bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSthati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyatE|

III EtatkArANat patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sA tasya vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantarENa vyUPhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati|

IV hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApatEEna puruSENa saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khriSTasya zarIrENa yUYaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH|

V yatO'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpA-dayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkaM aggESu jIvan ASIt|

VI kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasya adhInatvAt mukta iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvi-tavyaH

VII tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lObhaM mA kArSiriti cEd vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lObhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM|

VIII kintu vyavasthayA pApAM chidraM prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yatO vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mRtaM|

IX aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE|

X itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat|

XI yataH pApAM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEEna mAM vanjcaiytvA tEEna mAm ahan|

XII ataEva vyavasthA pavitra, AdEzazca pavitrO nyAyyO hitakArI ca bhavati|

XIII tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tathA nidEzEEna pApAM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEEna mama maraNam ajanayat|

XIV vyavasthAtmabOdhikEti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE|

XV yatO yat karma karOMi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOMi kintu yad RtyE tat karOMi|

XVI tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOMi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti svIkarOMi|

XVII ataEva samprati tat karma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEEna pApEEnaiva kriyatE|

XVIII yatO mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM tiSThantYAmapyaham uttamakarmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi|

XIX yatO yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOMi kintu yat kutsitaM karma karttum anicchukO'smi tadEva karOMi|

XX ataEva yadyat karma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOMi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvartina pApEEnaiva kriyatE|

XXI bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yO 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi|

XXII aham AntarikapuruSENEzvaravyavasthAyAM santuStA sE;

XXIII kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madIyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyatam mAM karttuM cESTatE|

XXIV hA hA yO'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM mAm EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistAraiySyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEvanaM karOmi|

## VIII

I yE janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikaM acaranti tE'dhuna daNParhA na bhavanti|

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcyat|

III yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmAsAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpanjca prESya tasya zarIre pApasya daNPaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn|

IV tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthA-granthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyantE|

V yE zArIrikAcAriNastE zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNastE AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti|

VI zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca|

VII yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOti|

VIII EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarENa na zakyaM|

IX kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhyE vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavO nahi|

X yadi khrISTO yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati|

XI mRtagANAd yIzu ryEnOtthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagANat khrISTasya sa utthApayita yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

XII hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAbhi rna karttavayaH|

XIII yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmartavayamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha|

XIV yatO yAvantO loka IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti|

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambOdhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta|

XVI aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAna Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramaNaM dadAti|

XVII ataEva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAginO bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAginO bhaviSyAmaH|

XVIII kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpe varttamaNakAllnaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manyE|

XIX yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apEkSatE|

XX aparanjca prANigaNaH svairam allkatAyA vazIkRtO nAbhavat

XXI kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyENa vazIkArtrA vazIcAkRE |

XXII aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karOtIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIII kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH |

XXIV vayaM pratyAzaya trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAZA sA pratyAZA nahi, yatO manuSyO yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati?

XXV yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSAmahE |

XXVI tata AtmApi svayam asmAkAM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karOti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaS-TairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati |

XXVII aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkAnAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE |

XXVIII aparam IzvarIyanirUpANanusArENahUtAH santO yE tasmin prIyantE sarvvANi militvA tESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIX yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM kartum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayumkta |

XXX aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH |

XXXI ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkAM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakSO'smAkAM?

XXXII AtmaputraM na rakSivA yo'smAkAM sarvvESAM kRtE taM pradatavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

XXXIII IzvarasyAbhirucitESu kEna dOSa ArOpayiSyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna?

XXXIV aparaM tEbhyO danPadAnAjnjA vA kEna kariSyatE? yo'smannimittaM prANAN tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cEzvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yaH khrISTaH kiM tEna?

XXXV asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOti? kIEzO vyasanaM vA tAPana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayO vA khaggo vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti?

XXXVI kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilaM dinaM | balirdEyO yathA mESO vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA |

XXXVII aparaM yo'smAsu prIyatE tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE |

XXXVIII yatO'smAkAM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasMad asmAkAM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyAn kaIO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE |

## IX

I ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSat satyamEva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAN madIyaM mana Etat sAkSyAM dadAti|

II mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhRatRNAM nimitAt svayaM khrISTAcChA-pAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham|

IV yatasta isrAyElasya vaMzA api ca dattakaputratvaM tEjO niyamO vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAm adhikArO'sti|

V tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda IzvarO yaH khrISTaH sO'pi zArIrikasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH|

VI Izvarasya vAkyam viphalam jAtam iti nahi yatKArANad isrAyELO vaMzE yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta isrAyElIyA na bhavanti|

VII aparam ibrAhImO vaMzE jAtA api sarvvE tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAKO nAmna tava vaMzO vikhyAtO bhaviSyati|

VIII arthAt zArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravanAd yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravazO gaNyatE|

IX yatastatpratizrutE rvAkyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra EkO janiSyatE|

X aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENa yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtat yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yOSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAKaH pUrvvapuruSAD garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSthaM sEviSyatE,

XIII yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM|

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSami tamEvAnugRhIAMI, yanjca dayitum icchAMI tamEva dayE|

XVI ataEvEcchata yatamAnEna vA mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENaiva sAdhyatE|

XVII phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApitavAn|

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhIAti, yanjca nigradhItum icchati taM nigRhIAti|

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSaM kutO gRhIAti? tadIyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyatE?

XX hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTrE kiM kathayiSyati?

XXI EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvidvidhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti?

XXII IzvaraH kOPaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyANI krOdhabhAJanANI prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNUtAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparanjca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapArANI prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yO lOkO mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rmE'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM|

XXVI yUyaM madIyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata| amarEzasya san-tAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra tE|

XXVII isrAyElIyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyElIyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samu-drasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyatE| tathApi kEvalaM lOkairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyatE|

XXVIII yatO nyAyEna svaM karmma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva saMkSEpAnnijaM karmma kariSyati|

XXIX yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kin-jinnOdaziSyata| tAdA vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM|

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmah? itaradEzIyA lOkA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsEna puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyElIOkA vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta|

XXXII tasya kiM kArANaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cESTitvA tasmin skhalanajanakE pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAp-tAH|

XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyOni pras-tarantatha| bAdhAkAranjca pASANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSy-ati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

## X

I hE bhrAtara isrAyElIyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE|

II yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnjanA nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum cESTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti|

IV khrISta EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalas-varUpO bhavati|

V vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyaM tat mUsa varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati|

VI kintu pratyayEna yat puNyaM tad EtAdrZaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarOhayiSyati?

VII kO vA prEtalOkam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AnESy-atiIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavya|

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyamEva|

IX vastutaH prabhuM yizuM yadi vadanEna svIkaroSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi pari-trANaM lapsyasE|

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrA-NArthanjca vadanEna svIkarttavayaM|

XI zAstrE yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|



**XII** ityatra yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvESAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati |

**XIII** yataH, yaH kazcit paramEzasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyatE | sa Eva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati |

**XIV** yaM yE jaNa na pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyantE? yE vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSthanti tadA kathaM tE zrOSyanti?

**XV** yadi vA prEritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH | pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE | tESAM caraNapatmAni kIdRk zObhAnvitAni hi |

**XVI** kintu tE sarvvE taM susaMvAdaM na gRHItavantaH | yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn | asmatpracAritE vAkyaE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH |

**XVII** ataEva zravanaNad vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanaNajca bhavati |

**XVIII** tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabdO mahIM vyApnOd vAkyanjca nikhilAM jagat |

**XIX** aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyElIyalOkAH kim EtAM kathAM na budhyantE? prathamato mUsa idaM vAkyaM prOvAca, ahamuttApayisyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi | kLEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH |

**XX** aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSObhENa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna samprSTaM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM | |

**XXI** kintvisrAyElIyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcaKara, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rIOkai rviruddhaM vAkyaMucyatE | tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

## XI

**I** IzvarENa svIkIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi binyAmInagOtrIya ibrahImavaMzIya isrAyElIyalOkO'smi |

**II** IzvarENa pUrvaM yE pradRSTAstE svakIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahi | aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yallikhitam AstE tad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha?

**III** hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadIyaH sarvvA yajnjavEdIrabhanjjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kEVala EkO'ham avaziStA AsE tE mamApi prANAn nAzayituM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm isrAyElIyalOkAnAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa |

**IV** tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno dEvasya sAkSat yai rjanAnuni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni lOkA avazESita mayA |

**V** tadvad Etasmin varrtamAnakAlE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAm avaziStAH katipayA lOkAH santi |

**VI** ataEva tad yadyanugrahENA bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati nO cEd anugrahO'nanugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugrahENA na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati |

**VII** tarhi kiM? isrAyElIyalOkA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH | kintvabhirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH |

**VIII** yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE | karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH | |

**IX** EtEsmin dAYudapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNPavad vA bhav-iSyati| |

**X** bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraiH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpathuH kaTidEzasya tESAM nityaM bhaviSyati| |

**XI** patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcAm kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM|

**XII** tESAM patanaM yadi jagatO lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanakO'bhavat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati?

**XIII** atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn sambOdhya kathayAmi nijAnAM injAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

**XIV** tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi|

**XV** tESAM nigrAhENa yadIzvarENa saha jagatO janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

**XVI** aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarv-vamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti|

**XVII** kiyatInAM zAkhaAnAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhaAnAM sthAnE rOpita sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhUMkSE,

**XVIII** tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garv-vasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara|

**XIX** aparajca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan;

**XX** bhadram, apratyayakArANat tE vibhinna jAtAstatha vizvAsakArANat tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvasO bhava|

**XXI** yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati|

**XXII** ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatkRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi|

**XXIII** aparajca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpay-iSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE|

**XXIV** vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivy-atyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rO□□pitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagitum na zaknuvanti?

**XXV** hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUYaM EtannigUPhatattvam ajANantO yanna tiSThatha; vastutO yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUpENa bhinnadEzinAM saM-grahO na bhaviSyati tAvatKAlam aMzatvEna isrAyElIyalOkAnAm andhata sthAsyati;

**XXVI** pazcAt tE sarvvE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzaM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati sIyOnAd EkO yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt tE pitRlOkAnAM kRtE priyapAtrANi bhavanti|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati|

<sup>XXX</sup> ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUYaM yadvat samprati tESAM avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad

<sup>XXXI</sup> idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyatE|

<sup>XXXII</sup> IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA kO'bhavat?

<sup>XXXV</sup> kO vA tasyOpakArI bhRtvA tatRtE tEna pratyupakarttavayaH?

<sup>XXXVI</sup> yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadIyO mahimA sarvvadA prakAzitO bhavatu| iti|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUYaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajlvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkaM yOgyA|

<sup>II</sup> aparaM yUYaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kIdRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiraubhAvisyate|

<sup>III</sup> kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi|

<sup>IV</sup> yatO yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmaggAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

<sup>V</sup> tadvadasmAkaM bahutvE'pi sarvvE vayaM khrISTE EkazarIrAH parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavAmaH|

<sup>VI</sup> asmAd IzvarAnugrahENA vizESaM vizESaM dAnam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya pari-mANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

<sup>VII</sup> yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu;

<sup>VIII</sup> tathA ya upadESTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralataya dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvAM karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAm|

<sup>IX</sup> aparanjca yuSmAkaM prEma kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam|

<sup>X</sup> aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnIdhvam|

<sup>XI</sup> tathA kAryyE nirAlasyA manasi ca sOdyOgAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamayE ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam|

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam|

XIV yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam|

XV yE janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita|

XVI aparanjca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSya nIcalOkaiH sahApi mArдавam Acarata; svAn njnAninO na manyadhvaM|

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM drSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta|

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvAlOkaiH saha nirvvi-rOdhEna kAlaM yApayata|

XIX hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM danPaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIzvarIyagrOdhAya sthAnaM datta yatO likhitamAstE paramEvvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttastE tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi|

XXI kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata|

### XIII

I yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yatO yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANiZvarENa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vina padasthApanaM na bhavati|

II iti hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM danPaM svayamEva ghaTayantE|

III zAsta sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAMeva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarm-mAcara, tasmAd yazO lapsyasE,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti| kintu yadi kukar-mmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM danPpayitum sa Izvarasya danPpadabhRtya Eva|

V ataEva kEvaladanPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM|

VI EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtva satatam Etasmin karmmani niviS-TAstiSThanti|

VII asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta|

VIII yuSmAkaM parasparaM prEma vina 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNAM na bhavatu, yatO yah parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavastha sidhyati|

IX vastutaH paradArAn ma gaccha, narahatyAM ma kArSIH, cairryaM ma kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM ma dEhi, lobhaM ma kArSIH, EtAH sarvva AjnA EtAbhyO bhinna yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvityanEna vacanEna vEditA|

X yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmna sarvva vyavastha pAlyatE|

XI pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavayaM|

XII bahutara yAmini gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA|

XIII atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raggarasO mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH|

XIV yUYaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

## XIV

I yO janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandE-havicArArthaM nahi|

II yatO niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyatE kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kE-vaLaM zAkaM bhugktaM|

III tarhi yO janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugkte sa vizESadravyabhOk-tAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOkTapi sAdhAraNadravyabhOk-tAraM dOSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agrhIAt|

IV hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpe tEna padasthEna padacyutEna vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti|

V aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyatE kazcittu sarv-vANi dinAni samAnAni manyatE, Ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtu|

VI yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyatE sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyatE, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyatE sO'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyatE; aparanjca yaH sarvvANI bhakSyadravyANI bhugkte sa prabhuhaktya tAni bhugkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugkte sO'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhunjjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUtE|

VII aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyatE vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE vA vayaM prabhOrEvAsmaH|

IX yatO jIvantO mRtAzcEtyubhayESAM lOkANAM prabhutvaprApt-yarthaM khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca|

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutO dUSyasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sam-mukhE sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zaphathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvO janaH samIpe mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathEzasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati|

XII ataEva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam EkaikajanEna nija katha kathayitavyA|

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH sv-abhrAtu rvighnO vyAghAtO vA yanna jAyEta tAdRzImIhAm kurmmaH|

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnItE tasya kRtE tad apavitram AstE|

XV ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENa tava bhrAta zOkAnvitO bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati prEmna nAcarasi | khrISTO yasya kRE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEana bhakSyadravyENa taM na nAzaya |

XVI aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu |

XVII bhakSyam pEyanjEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyAM zAn-tizca pavitrENAtmanA jAta Anandazca |

XVIII Etai ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH |

XIX ataEva yEnAsmAkaM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyatE tadEvAsmaAbhi ryatitavyaM |

XX bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAnim ma janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi |

XXI tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighnO vA cAnjalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjana-pAnayOstyAgO bhadraH |

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEana svaM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH |

XXIII kintu yaH kzcit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratItya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyam daNPArhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajaM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati |

## XV

I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalANAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH |

II asmAkam EkaikO janaH svasamIpaVasinO hitArthaM niSThArthanjca tasyaivESTAcAram Acaratu |

III yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM |

IV aparanjca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEana zAstrENa pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvava-canAnyasmAkam upadEzArthamEva lilikhirE |

V sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTA iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEana sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt;

VI yUyanjca sarvva EkacittA bhUtvA mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuy-IzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttayEta |

VII aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagrhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapyEko janO'nyajanaM pratigrhlAtu |

VIII yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tISthan bhinnadEzanivAsi-nAM | stuvamstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara | |

IX tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIya yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayEyus-tadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighnO'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tISthan bhinnadEzani-vAsinAM | stuvamstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara | |

X aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH |

XI punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM | hE tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazamsanaM | |

XII apara yIzAyiyO'pi lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlAM tat prakAziSyatE tada | sarvvajAtIyanRNANjca zAsakaH samudESyati | tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAZa prakariSyatE | |

XIII ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karOtu|

XIV hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArENa jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH parasparOpadEzE ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

XV tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM|

XVI bhinnajAtIyAH pavitrENAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnAM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi|

XVII IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zLaghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE|

XVIII bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyaya ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

XX kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM|

XX anyEna nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yatE|

XXI yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArTta tasya na prApta darzanaM taistu lapsyatE| yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH||

XXII tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM|

XXIII kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAMaKi-nAkAgkSA ca vidyata iti hEtOH

XXIV spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn ALOkiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNEna tRptiM parilabhya tad-dEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA pratyAZa vidyatE|

XXV kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|

XXVI yatO yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridrA arthav-izranAnEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA AkhAyAdEzIyAzca lOkA aicchan|

XXVII ESA tESAM sadicchA yatastE tESAM RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyA yESAM paramArthasyAMzinO jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAmu-pakArastaiH karttavayah|

XXVIII atO mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phalE tEbhyaH samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE|

XXIX yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE|

XXX hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmNA pavitrasyAtmAnaH prEmna ca vinayE'haM

XXXI yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM rak-SAM labhEya madlyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM  
tEnAham IzvarEcchaya sANandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatva yuSmAbhiH  
sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi|

XXXIII zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt| iti|

## XVI

I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArika yA phaibInAmikAs-  
maAkaM dharmmabhagini tasyAH kRtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi,

II yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavit-  
ralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakArO bhavituM zaknOti  
taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOPakAraH kRtaH|

III aparanjca khrISTasya yIzOH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama  
prANarakSArthanjca svaprANAn paNikRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau  
mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

IV tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kEvalaM mayA svIkarttavvyEti nahi bhin-  
nadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi|

V aparanjca tayO rgRhE sthitAn dharmmasamAjalOkAn mama  
namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdEze khrISTasya pakSE  
prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi  
mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

VI aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi na-  
maskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

VII aparanjca prERitESu khyAtakIrtrI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama sva-  
jAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM  
jnjApayadhvaM|

VIII tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM  
jnjApayadhvaM|

IX aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama  
priyatamaM stAkhunjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

X aparaM khrISTENA parIkSitam Apillim mama namaskAraM vadata,  
AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

XI aparaM mama jnjAtim hErOdiyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata,  
tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumAzritAstAn mama  
namaskAraM vadata|

XII aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE  
mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAM atyantaM parizra-  
makAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

XIII aparaM prabhOrabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta ya  
tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM vadata|

XIV aparam asuMkrRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim  
EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanjca namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

XV aparaM philalagO yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn EtaiH  
sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralOkA AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayad-  
hvaM|

XVI yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM| khrISTa-  
sya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE|

XVII hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdha  
tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta tESAM  
saggaM varjayata ca|

XVIII yatastAdRza lOkA asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi  
kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca  
saralalOkAnAM manAMsi mOhayanti|



**XIX** yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnJAtaM tatO'haM  
yuSmAsu sAnandO'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjnJAnEana jnjAninaH  
kujnjAnE| cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH|

**XX** adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM  
padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu rylZukhrISTO yuSmAsu  
prasAdaM kriyat| iti|

**XXI** mama sahakArI tImathiyO mama jnjAtayO lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipa-  
trazcEmE yuSmAn namaskurvvantE|

**XXII** aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmna  
yuSmAn namaskarOm|

**XXIII** tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO yuSmAn  
namaskarOti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanA-  
makazcaikO bhrAta tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|

**XXIV** asmAkaM prabhu rylZukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM  
kriyat| iti|

**XXV** pUrvvakAlikayugESu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzitA  
bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsEna gra-  
haNArthaM sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjnjaya sarvvadEzIyalOkAn jnjApyatE,

**XXVI** tasya mantraNAyA jnjAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdO  
yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmmE susthi-  
rAn karttuM samarthO yO'dvitIyaH

**XXVII** sarvvajnja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdO yIzukhrISTEana santataM  
bhUyat| iti|

## 1 karinthinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> yAvantaH pavitra lokaH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnESvas-  
mAkAm prabhO rylzOH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayantE taiH sa-  
hAhUtAnAM khrISTEna yIzuna pavitrikRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyad-  
harmmasamAjaH karinthanagarE vidyatE

<sup>II</sup> taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH  
sOsthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkAm pitrEzvarENa prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAn-  
tizca yuSmabhyaM diyatAM|

<sup>IV</sup> IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tas-  
mAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>V</sup> khrISTasambandhiyAM sAkSyAM yuSmAkAm madhyE yEna  
prakArENa sapramANam abhavat

<sup>VI</sup> tEna yUyAM khrISTat sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni  
labdhavantaH|

<sup>VII</sup> tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIk-  
SamANANAM yuSmAkAm kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam asmAkAm prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUyAM yannird-  
dOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati|

<sup>IX</sup> ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH kartuM  
yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasaniyaH|

<sup>X</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkAm prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn  
vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuS-  
manmadhyE bhinnasagghAta na bhavantu manOvicArayOraikyEna yuS-  
mAkAm siddhatvaM bhavatu|

<sup>XI</sup> hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmanmadhyE vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM  
klOyyAH parijanai rjnJApitaH|

<sup>XII</sup> mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkAm kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya  
ziSyO'ham ApalloH ziSyO'haM kaiphAH ziSyO'haM khrISTasya  
ziSyO'hamiti ca|

<sup>XIII</sup> khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruzE  
hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyAM kiM majjitAH?

<sup>XIV</sup> kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkAm madhyE'nyaH kO'pi mayA na majjita  
iti hEtOraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>XV</sup> EtEna mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kEnApi na  
zakyatE|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yan-  
mayA majjitastadahaM na vEdmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> khrISTENahaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya  
pracArArthamEva; sO'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha  
pracArite khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva  
manyantE kinjca paritrANaM labhamAnESvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktis-  
varUpA|

<sup>IX</sup> tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, jnjAnavatAntu yat jnjAnaM tanmaya  
nAzayiSyatE| vilOpayiSyatE tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA| |

<sup>XX</sup> jnjAni kutra? zAsrI vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratatparO vA kutra?  
ihalOkasya jnjAnaM kimIzvarENa mOhIkRtaM nahi?

XXI Izvarasya jnjAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavAH svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattv-abOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOcitavAn |

XXII yihUdIyalOkA lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalOkAstu vidyAM mRgayantE,

XXIII vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH | tasya pracArO yihUdIyal rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaizca pralApa iva manyatE,

XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivEzvarIyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzatE |

XXV yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyatE sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjAnamEva yacca daurbbalyam Izvara ArOpyatE tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva |

XXVI hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNO yaSmAbhirALOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnjAnEna jnjAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kullInA vA bahavO na vidyantE |

XXVII yata IzvarO jnjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhAlOkAn rOcitavAn balAni ca trapayitum IzvarO durbbalAn rOcitavAn |

XXVIII tatha varttamAnalOkAn samSthitibhraSTAN karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTAN hEyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirOcitavAn |

XXIX tata Izvarasya sAKSat kEnApyAtmazlAghA na karttavayA |

XXX yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau samSthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jnjAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA |

XXXI ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhuna sa hi |

## II

I hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAKSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi;

II yatO yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhyE jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn |

III aparanjAtIva daurbbalyabhItikampayukTO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM |

IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIzvarIyazaktEH phalaM bhavEt,

V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktEzca pramaNayuktAvAstAM |

VI vayaM jnjAnaM bhASAmahE tacca siddhalOkai rjnjanamiva manyatE, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarEna nizcicya pracchannaM tannigUPham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASAmahE |

VIII ihalOkasyAdhipatInAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhE sati tE prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruzE nAhaniSyAn |

IX tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrEna kKApi nO dRSTaM karNEnApi ca na zrutaM | manOmadyE tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat | IzvarE priyamANANAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM |

X aparamIzvaraH svAtmana tadasmAkaM sAKSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyatE |

XI manujasyAntaHsthAmAtmAnaM vinA kEna manujE na tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyatE? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kEnApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE|

XII vayanjceHalOkasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyai-vAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, taTO hEtOrIzvarENa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnJAtuM zakyatE|

XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnJanasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvAm prakAzayadbhiH kathyatE|

XIV prANI manuSya IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicArENa sA vicAryyEti hEtOH sa tAM pralApamiva manyatE bOddhunja na zaknOti|

XV AtmikO mAnavaH sarvvANi vicAryati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryyatE|

XVI yata Izvarasya manO jnJAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya manO'smAbhi rlabdham|

### III

I hE bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmME zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE|

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUYAM bhakSyAM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE|

III yuSmAnmadhyE mAtsaryyavivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhvE mAnuSikamArgENa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallOrahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyatE tasmAd yUYAM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhru ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvArA yUYAM vizvAsinO jAtAH|

VI ahaM rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat|

VII atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH|

VIII rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyAM svavEtanaM lapsyatE|

IX AvAmIzvarENa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUYamEva|

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdham tasmAt jnJanina gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlAM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyE na nicIyatE| kintu yEna yannicIyatE tat tEna vivicyatAM|

XI yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlAM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlAM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE|

XII EtadbhittimUlayOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatR-NaAn nicinvanti,

XIII tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzi-yiSyati| yatO hatOstana divasE na vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kIdRzamEtasya parIkSA bahniNA bhaviSyati|

XIV yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE|

XV yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE nrirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAM prApsyati|

<sup>XVI</sup> yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA ni-  
vasatIti kiM na jAnItha?

<sup>XVII</sup> Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE sO'pIzvarENa vinAzayiSyatE  
yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyAM tu tanmandiram AdhvE|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kOpi svaM na vanjacyatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jn-  
jAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa yat jnjAnI bhavEt tadarthaM  
mUPhO bhavatu|

<sup>IX</sup> yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAkSat mUPhatvamEva| Etas-  
min likhitamapyAstE, tIkSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIz-  
varaH|

<sup>XX</sup> punazca| jnjAninAM kalpanA vEtti paramEzo nirarthakAH|

<sup>XXI</sup> ataEva kO'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zIghatAM yataH sarvvANI  
yuSmAkamEva,

<sup>XXII</sup> paula vA Apallo rVA kaipHA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA  
varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyEva yuSmAkaM,

<sup>XXIII</sup> yUyanjca khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> Ioka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyad-  
hanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM|

<sup>II</sup> kinjca dhanAdhyakSEna vizvasanIyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lokai  
ryAcyatE|

<sup>III</sup> atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama  
parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi|

<sup>IV</sup> mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEna mama nira-  
parAdhatvaM na nizcIyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti|

<sup>V</sup> ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam  
yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatyA timirEna pracchan-  
nAni sarvvANI dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin  
samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati|

<sup>VI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH sarvvANyEtAni mayAtmAnam ApallavanjcOddizya  
kathitAni tasyaitat kAranaM yuyam yathA zAstriyavidhimatikramya  
mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthanjcaikEna vaiparItyAd aparEna na  
zIghiSyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAMAvayOrdRSTantAt lapsyadhvE|

<sup>VII</sup> aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM  
dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastuna kutaH zIghasE?

<sup>VIII</sup> idAnImEva yUyAM kiM tRpta labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidya-  
mAnESu yUyAM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM  
mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhavi-  
sYamaH|

<sup>IX</sup> prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarENa nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM  
sarvvalOkAnAm arthataH svarglyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAs-  
padAni jAtAH|

<sup>X</sup> khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyAM khrISTEna jnjAninaH,  
vayaM durbbala yUyanjca sabalAH, yUyAM sammAnitA vayanjcApamAn-  
itAH|

<sup>XI</sup> yayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstAPitA Azramarahi-  
tAzca santaH

<sup>XII</sup> karmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kalaM  
yApayamaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyatE dUrIkRtaiH sahyatE  
ninditaiH prasAdyatE|

XIII vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahE |

XIV yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi |

XV yataH khrISTadharmmE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANI vinE-tArO bhavanti tathApi bahavO janakA na bhavanti yatO'hamEva susaM-vAdEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayaM |

XVI atO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata |

XVII ityarthaM sarvvESu dharmmasamAjESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmadyOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatyEvambhUtAm prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madIyatanayaM tlmathiyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM prESitavAnahaM |

XVIII aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyantO lOkA garvvanti |

XIX kintu yadi prabhEricchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamI-pamupasthAya tESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lOkAnAM vAcAM jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi |

XX yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuk-taM |

XXI yuSmAkaM kA vAnjchA? yuSmatsamIpE mayA kiM daNPapANina gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktEna vA?

## V

I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicAras-tAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalatO yuSmAkamEkO janO vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA |

II tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yEna kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dURikriyatE tathA zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat?

III avidyamAnE madIyazarIrE mamAtmA yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE atO'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizcitavAn,

IV asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyatmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna

V sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyastatO'smAkaM prabhO ryIzO rdivasE tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati |

VI yuSmAkaM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE |

VII yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiN-vam avamArjjata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM | aparam asmAkaM nistArOtsavIyamESazAvakO yah khrISTaH sO'smadarthaM ba-llkRto 'bhavat |

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duSTatAjighAMsArUpENa kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH |

IX vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patrE likhitaM |

X kintvaihikalOkAnAM madhyE yE vyabhicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjaka vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyamEva |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyabhicArI lObhI dEva-  
pUjakO nindakO madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna mAnavEna  
saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavYE ityadhunA mayA likhitaM|

<sup>XII</sup> samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lOkAnAM vicArakaraNE mama  
kO'dhikAraH? kintu tantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na  
karttavyaM bhavEt?

<sup>XIII</sup> bahiHsthanAM tu vicAra IzvarENa kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa  
pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENa saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai  
rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM prOtsahatE?

<sup>II</sup> jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUyaM kiM na  
jAnItha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavi-  
cAReSu yUyaM kimasamarthaH?

<sup>III</sup> dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikavi-  
iSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavEyuH?

<sup>IV</sup> aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavYE yE lOkAH samitau  
kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM|

<sup>V</sup> ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumiccham vadAmi yRSmannmadhyE kimEkO'pi  
manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH  
syAt?

<sup>VI</sup> kinjcaikO bhrAta bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM  
sAkSAd vivadatE? yaSmanmadhyE vivAda vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkam  
dOSaH|

<sup>VII</sup> yUyaM kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyO na manyadhvE?  
<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha  
kimEtat?

<sup>IX</sup> Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lOkAnAmadhikArO nAstyEtad yUyaM  
kiM na jAnItha? mA vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyabhicAriNO dEvArccinaH  
pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskara

<sup>X</sup> lObhinO madyapA nindaka upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhaginO  
na bhaviSyanti|

<sup>XI</sup> yUyanjcaivaMvidha lOkA Asta kintu prabhO ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIz-  
varasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSaliTAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca|

<sup>XII</sup> madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM  
hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi  
dravyasya vazIkRtO na bhaviSyAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> udarAya bhakSyANI bhakSyEbhyazcOdaram, kintu bhakSyOdarE  
IzvarENa nAzayiSyEtE; aparaM dEhO na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhavE  
prabhuzca dEhAya|

<sup>XIV</sup> yazcEzvaraH prabhummuthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmanapyutthApay-  
iSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> yuSmAkam yAni zarIrANI tAni khrISTasyAggAnIti kiM yUyaM na  
jAnItha? atah khrISTasya yAnyagAni tAni mayApahrtya vEzyAyA aggAni  
kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu|

<sup>XVI</sup> yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEhO bhavati kiM  
yUyamEtanna jAnItha? yatO likhitamAstE, yatha, tau dvau janAvEkAggau  
bhaviSyataH|

<sup>XVII</sup> mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti  
kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE|

**XVIII** mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSAni kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE|

**XIX** yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMSi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmanO mandirAni yUyanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna njjAyatE?

**XX** yUYaM mUlyEna krIta atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmI|

## VII

**I** aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSitO'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

**II** kintu vyabhicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryya bhavatu tadvad EkaikasyA yOSitO 'pi svakIyabharttA bhavatu|

**III** bhAryyAyai bhartRA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartRE'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM|

**IV** bhAryyAyAH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhartturEva, tadvad bhartturapi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA Eva|

**V** upOSaNapraArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthakstithi rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmanmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyanAM adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata|

**VI** Etad AdEzatO nahi kintvanujnjata Eva mayA kathyatE,

**VII** yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svakIyavarO labdhaH|

**VIII** aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAMavasthiti rbhadRA;

**IX** kinjca yadi tairindriyANI niyantum na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM|

**X** yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaidd AjnjApyantE|

**XI** bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|

**XII** itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOsid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tEna na tyajyatAM|

**XIII** tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM|

**XIV** yatO'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bharttA pavitrIbhUtA; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyAn kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANI santi|

**XV** avizvAsI janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarENa zAntayE samAhUtAH|

**XVI** hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvattO bhaviSyati na vEtI tvaya kiM njjAyatE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvattE bhaviSyati na vEtI tvaya kiM njjAyatE?

**XVII** EkaikO janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjcaAvasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyi tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmI|

**XVIII** chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRStatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtAH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu|



**XIX** tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIz-varasyAjnjAnAM pAlanamEva|

**XX** yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM|

**XXI** dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUtO'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavituM zaknyuAstarhi tadEva vRNu|

**XXII** yataH prabhunAhUtO yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtaH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva|

**XXIII** yUYaM mUlyEna krItA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata|

**XXIV** hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat tiSThatu|

**XXV** aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH kO'pyAdEzO mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampayA vizvAsyO bhUtO'haM yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAmi|

**XXVI** varrttamAnAt klezasamayAt manUsyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE|

**XXVII** tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddhO'si tarhi mOcanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAYAM mA gavESaya|

**XXVIII** vivAhaM kurvvatA tvaya kimapi nAparAdhyatE tadvad vyUHya-mAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE|

**XXIX** hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayO'tIva saMkSip-taH,

**XXX** ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

**XXXI** yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihale□kasya kau-tukO vicalati|

**XXXII** kintu yUYaM yannizcintA bhavEtEti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati,

**XXXIII** kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saM-sAraM cintayati|

**XXXIV** tadvad UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyatE| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAYa-manasOH pavitra bhavEt tathA prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

**XXXV** ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinya parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUYaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhOH sEvanE'bAdham AsaktA bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvAni yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyantE|

**XXXVI** kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUPhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM|

**XXXVII** kintu duHkhEnAkliStah kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH sva-manO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAf mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinOti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karOti|

**XXXVIII** atO yo vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmma karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadrataram karmma karOti|

**XXXIX** yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryya vyavasthaya nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gatE sA muktIbhUYa yamabhilaSati tEna saha tasyA vivAhO bhavituM zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhuh-aktAnAM madhyE|

**XL** tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyati mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtMa mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAkaM njnAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH | tathApi njnAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu prEmatO niStHa jAyatE |

<sup>II</sup> ataH kaczana yadi manyatE mama njnAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzaM njnAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi njnAnamadyApi na labdhaM |

<sup>III</sup> kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENApi njnAyatE |

<sup>IV</sup> dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE kO'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazczEzvarO dvitIyo nAstIti |

<sup>V</sup> svargE pRthivyAM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavO vidyante

<sup>VI</sup> tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khriSTO yEna sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA |

<sup>VII</sup> adhikantu njnAnaM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kECidadyApi dEvatAM samnya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhunjatE tEna durbbalataya tESAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarENa grAhyA bhavAmastanahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH |

<sup>IX</sup> atO yuSmAkaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata |

<sup>X</sup> yatO njnAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE?

<sup>XI</sup> tathA sati yasya kRtE khriSTO mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava njnAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

<sup>XII</sup> ityanEna prakArENa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khriSTasya vaiparityEnAparAdhyatE |

<sup>XIII</sup> atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjivanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE |

## IX

<sup>I</sup> ahaM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khriSTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna madIyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha?

<sup>II</sup> anyalOkAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRtE prEritO'smi yataH prabhuna mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE |

<sup>III</sup> yE lOkA mayi dOSamArOpyanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat |

<sup>IV</sup> bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmAkaM kSamata nAsti?

<sup>V</sup> anyE prEritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dharmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH?

<sup>VI</sup> sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

<sup>VII</sup> nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgrAmaM karOti? kO vA drAkSakSEtraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugkte? kO vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati?

<sup>VIII</sup> kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyatE?

IX mUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavR-SasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvarENa ballIvarddAnAmEva cinta kiM kriyatE?

X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAm kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tallikhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna lAbhapratyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM|

XI yuSmatkRtE'smAbhiH pARatrikANi bIjAni rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamai-hikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmAH kimEtat mahat karmma?

XII yuSmAsu yO'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyas-mAbhizatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArENa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIYasusaM-vAdasya kO'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sa-hAmahE|

XIII aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravas-tutO bhakSyAni labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUYaM kiM na vida?

XIV tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiStAM|

XV ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mMAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janEna mama yazasO mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varaM|

XVI susaMvAdaghESaNAAt mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mMAM dhik|

XVII icchukEna tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkarmmaNO bhArO'rpitO'sti|

XVIII EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yO'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khrISTIYasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNamEva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvvESAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggIkRtavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRtE yi-hUdIya ivAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yO'haM sO'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAy-atta ivAbhavaM|

XXI yE cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAk-SAd alabdhavyavasthO na bhUtva khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yO'haM sO'ham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbala ivAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi prakArENa katipayA lOkA yan-mayA paritrANAM prApnuyustadarthaM yO yAdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM tAdRza\_ivAbhavaM|

XXIII idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

XXIV paNyalAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM ke-vala EkaH paNyaM labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUYaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata|

XXV malla api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOginO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE|

**XXVI** tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM malla\_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi|

**XXVII** itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazikurvve ca |

## X

**I** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSANadhi yUYaM yadajnAtA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthita babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrājuH,

**II** sarvvE mUsAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjita babhUvuH

**III** sarvva Ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira Ekam AtmikaM pEyaM papuzca

**IV** yataStE'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH sO'calaH khrISTaEva|

**V** tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikESu lOkESvIzvarO na santutOSEti hEtOstE prantarE nipAtitAH|

**VI** Etasmin tE 'smAkaM nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; atastE yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM|

**VII** likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOktuM pAtunjcOpavizustataH krIPitumut-thitA itayanEna prakArEna tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM|

**VIII** aparaM tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrAni lOkA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na kartavyaH|

**IX** tESAM kEcid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTO na parIkSitavyaH|

**X** tESAM kEcid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatAraNAt hantra vinAz-itAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalahO na kriyatAM|

**XI** tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH|

**XII** ataEva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu|

**XIII** mAnuSikaparIkSAtiriktA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH sO'tizaktyAM parIkSayAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyatE tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayisyati|

**XIV** hE priyabhrAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dURam apasarata|

**XV** ahaM yuSmAn vijnjAn matvA prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM|

**XVI** yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyatE tat kiM khrIS-Tasya zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhajyatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSah sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

**XVII** vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH|

**XVIII** yUYaM zArIrikam isrAyElIyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| yE balInAM mAMsAni bhunjatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti?

**XIX** ityanEna mayA kiM kathyatE? dEvata vAstavikI dEvatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt?

<sup>XX</sup> tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dIyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dIyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM nAbhilaSami|

<sup>XXI</sup> prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavituM na zaknutha|

<sup>XXII</sup> vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd bala-vantaH?

<sup>XXIII</sup> mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niStHajanakaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> AtmahitaH kEnApi na cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTi-tavyaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM

<sup>XXVI</sup> yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparam avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayituranurOdhAt saMvEdasyArthanjca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhOktavyaM| pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya,

<sup>XXIX</sup> satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH saMvEdO nirddizyatE sa tava nahi parasyaiva|

<sup>XXX</sup> anugrahapAtrEna mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyatE tatkAraNAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE?

<sup>XXXI</sup> tasmAd bhOjanaM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamEvEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighna-janakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ahamapyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat khriSTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

## XI

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIya Adhbe|

<sup>II</sup> tathApi mamaiSA vAnjcha yad yUYamidam avagatA bhavatha,

<sup>III</sup> Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khriSTaH, yOSitazcOttamAg-gasvarUpaH pumAn, khriSTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH|

<sup>IV</sup> aparam AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthanA kriyata Iz-varIyavANI kathyatE vA tEna svIyOttamAggam avajnAyatE|

<sup>V</sup> anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSita ca prArthanA kriyata Iz-varIyavANI kathyatE vA tayApi svIyOttamAggam avajnAyatE yataH sA muNPitaziraHsadrZA|

<sup>VI</sup> anAcchAditamastakA ya yOSit tasyAH ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEzacchEdanaM zirOmUNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdiyatAM|

<sup>VII</sup> pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsah pratibimbavarUpa|

<sup>VIII</sup> yatO yOSAtaH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO yOSid udapAdi|

**IX** adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsaH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kRtE yOSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva|

**X** iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM|

**XI** tathApi prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn na jAyatE|

**XII** yatO yathA puMsO yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEzvarAd utpadyantE|

**XIII** yuSmAbhirEvaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavEt?

**XIV** puruSasya dIrhakEzatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO dIrhakEzatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM

**XV** yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEZA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyatE?

**XVI** atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAnjca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyatE|

**XVII** yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE tasmAd EtAni bhASamANena mayA yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

**XVIII** prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArttA mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM manyatE ca|

**XIX** yatO hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai rbhavitavyamEva|

**XX** Ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhEjyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

**XXI** yatO bhOjanakAlE yuSmAkamEkaikEna svakIyaM bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd EkO janO bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati|

**XXII** bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA loka avajnjAyantE? ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUYaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

**XXIII** prabhutO ya upadEzO mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH|

**XXIV** parakarasarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUPamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad gRhyatAM bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRtE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM|

**XXV** punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitEna sthApitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

**XXVI** yativAraM yuSmAbhirEsa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE|

**XXVII** aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUPam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyarudhirayO rdaNPadAyI bhaviSyati|

**XXVIII** tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd ESa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM|

**XXIX** yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzata tEna daNPaprapTayE bhujyatE pIyatE ca|

**XXX** EtatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizO loka durbbala rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH|

**XXXI** asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi daNPO nAlapsyata;

XXXII kintu yadAsmAkaM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad daNPaM na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhUMjmaH|

XXXIII hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam EkEnEtaR'nugRhyatAM|

XXXIV yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhE bhugktAM| daNPapraAptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmat-samIpAgamanakALE mayAdEkSyatE|

## XII

I hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSami|

II pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkprati-mAnAM anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha|

III iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyaM nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH kO'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah kO'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti|

IV dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuH|

VI sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH|

VII Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyatE|

VIII Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnJanavAkyam dIyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiStAM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEzvarIyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parab-hASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASANasAmaryaM dIyatE|

XI EkEnAdvitIyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnAM vitarata tAni sarvvANi sAdhyantE|

XII dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayuktO bhavati, tasyaikasya va-puSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISaH|

XIII yatO hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantarA vayaM sarvvE majjanEnaikEnAtmanaikadEhIkRtaH sarvvE caikAtmabhukta abhavAma|

XIV EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

XVI zrOtraM vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi zravanEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvarEna yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAM EkaikaM zarIre sthApitaM|

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvEkamEva|

XXI ataEva tvayA mama prayOjanaM nAstIti vAcam pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH;

XXII vastutastu vighrasya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi|

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarANi kriyantE

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM|

XXV zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na bhavEt kintu sarvvANyaggAni yad aikyabhAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM|

XXVI tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaggAni tEna saha pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jAtE ca sarvvANI tEna saha saMhRSyanti|

XXVII yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM|

XXVIII kECit kECit samitAvIzvarENa prathamataH prEritA dvtilyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtIlyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tEna vyatAri|

XXIX sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kim IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTAraH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakah?

XXX sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhasAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhasArthaprakAzakah?

XXXI yUyaM zrESThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUyaM maya sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

### XIII

I martyasvargIyanAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakArihbErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi|

II aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPHyaH syAM sarvvANi gup-tavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi|

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati|

IV prEma cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca|

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

VI adharmmE na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati|

VII tat sarvvaM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSatE sarvvaM sahatE ca|

VIII prEmnO lOpaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanaM lOpsyatE parabhasAbhASaNAM nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lOpaM yAsyati|

IX yatO'smAkAM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtram|

X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatESu tAni khaNPamAtrANI lOpaM yAsyantE|

XI bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jAtE tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavan|



<sup>XII</sup> idAnIm abhramadhyEnAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyatE kintu tadA sAkSAt darzanaM lapsyatE | adhuna mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivaVagatO bhaviSyAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAZa prEma ca trINyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM |

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> yUyaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM cESTadhvaM |

<sup>II</sup> yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAN na sambhASatE kintvIzvarameva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyatE sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati;

<sup>III</sup> kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzaya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE |

<sup>IV</sup> parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdi samitE rniSThAM janayati |

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi | yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdi zrEyan |

<sup>VI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSaya vA vAkyAni na bhASitva parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhvE?

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gANaM bhavati tat kEna bOddhuM zakyatE?

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM raNatUryya nisvaNO yadyavyaktO bhavEt tarhi yuddhaya kaH sajjiSyatE?

<sup>IX</sup> tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastutO yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha |

<sup>X</sup> jagati katiprakArA uktayO vidyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthika nahi;

<sup>XI</sup> kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktra mIEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mIEccha iva maMsyatE |

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samitE rniSThArthaM prApt-abahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

<sup>XIII</sup> ataEva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM |

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyahaM parabhASaya prarthanaM kuryyam tarhi madIya Atma prArthayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati |

<sup>XV</sup> ityanEna kiM karaniyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vaktAm kathaM zakyatE?

<sup>XVII</sup> tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASANE samarthO'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

<sup>XIX</sup> tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varAM na ca lakSaM parabhASiyAni vAkyAni |

<sup>XX</sup> hE bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duS-Tataya zizava\_iva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata |

**XXI** zAStra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzO'ham AbhASiSyA imAn janAn | bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradEzibhiH | tathA mayA kRtE'pImE na grahISyanti madvacaH | |

**XXII** ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvASinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanaM nAvizvASinaH prati tad vizvASinaH pratyEva |

**XXIII** samitibhukTESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE militvA parabhASAM bhASamANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

**XXIV** kintu sarvvESvIzvarIyAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnAnaM parIkSA ca jAyatE,

**XXV** tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO vidyate iti satyaM kathAmEtAM kathayiSyati |

**XXVI** hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEna gItam anyEnOpadEzO'nyEna parabhASAnyEna aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyaM lbhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM |

**XXVII** yadi kazcid bhASantaraM vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA parabhaSA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadarthO bOdhyatAM |

**XXVIII** kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH kO'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcAMyamaH sthitvEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathayatu |

**XXIX** aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH svaM svamAdEzaM kathayantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu |

**XXX** kintu tatrAparENa kEnacit janEnEzvarIyAdEzE labdhE prathamEna kathanAt nivarttitavyaM |

**XXXI** sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarIyAdEzaM kathayituM zaknutha |

**XXXII** IzvarIyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESam adhInAni bhavanti |

**XXXIII** yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanakO nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitalOkAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzatE |

**XXXIV** aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSthantu yataH zAStralikhitEna vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM |

**XXXV** atasta yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM |

**XXXVI** aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmattO niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn va tat kim upAgataM?

**XXXVII** yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM va manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjnjApitam ItyurarI karOtu |

**XXXVIII** kintu yaH kazcit ajnjO bhavati sO'jnja Eva tiSthatu |

**XXXIX** ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM labdhum yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM |

**XL** sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM |

## XV

**I** hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmi |

II yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tEna susaMvAdEna paritrANaM jAyatE|

III yatO'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTO'smAkaM pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAnE sthApatazca tRtIyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|

V sa cAgrE kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|

VI tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO bhrAtRbhYO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kECit mahAnidrAM gata bahutarAzcAdyApi varttantE|

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|

VIII sarvvazESE'kAlajAtatulyO yO'haM, sO'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAp-tavAn|

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM prEritanAma dharttum ayOgyastasmAt prEritANAM madhyE kSudratamazcAsmi|

X yAdRzO'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugrahENaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugrahO niSphalO nAbhavat, anyEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnu-grahENaiva|

XI ataEva mayA bhavEt tai rvA bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzI vArtta ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRhItA|

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaizcit kutaH kathyatE?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi nOthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghOSaNaM vi-tathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH|

XV vayanjczvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTA stEnOthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmut-thiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna nOthApitaH|

XVI yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitavAM na gataH|

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vi-tathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu magnAstiSthatha|

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzrita yE mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzAM gatAH|

XIX khrISTO yadi kEvalamihalOkE 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvamaratyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH|

XX idAnIM khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApitO mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca|

XXI yatO yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSad-vArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA|

XXII Adama yathA sarvvE maraNadhInA jAtAstatha khrISTEna sarvvE jIvayiSyantE|

XXIII kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpEna khrISTEna, dvitIyatasta-syAgamanasamayE khrISTasya IOkaiH|

XXIV tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca luptvA svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpaySyati|

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM karttavayaM|

XXVI tEna vijEtavyO yaH zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva|

XXVII likhitamAstE sarvvANI tasya pAdayO rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarvvaNyEva tasya vazIkRtAnItiyuktE sati sarvvANI yEna tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUtO na jAta iti vyaktaM|

XXVIII sarvvESu tasya vazIbhUtESu sarvvANI yEna putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putrO'pi tasya vazIbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati|

XXIX aparaM parEtalOkAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapyatE? yESAM parEtalOkAnAM utthitiH kEnApi prakArEna na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyatE?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidANpAM prANabhltim aggIkurmmahE?

XXXI asmatprabhuna yIzukhrISTEna yuSmatto mama yA zLaghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi|

XXXII iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama kO lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati|

XXXIII ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargENa lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati|

XXXIV yUYaM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSthata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yatO yuSmAkAM madhya IzvarIyajnAnahInAH kE'pi vidyantE yuSmAkAM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE|

XXXV aparaM mRtalOkAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva punarESyantIti vAKyaM kazcit prakSyati|

XXXVI hE ajnja tvaya yad blJam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE|

XXXVII yayA mUrttyA nirgantavyaM sA tvaya nOPyatE kintu zuSkaM blJamEva; tacca gOdhumAdInAM kimapi blJam bhavitum zaknOti|

XXXVIII IzvarENEva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrthi rDIyatE, Ekaikasmai blJaya svA svA mUrttirEva dIyatE|

XXXIX sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manusyapazupakSimatSyAdInAM bhinnarUpAni palalAni santi|

XL aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthiva mUrttayazca vidyantE kintu svargIyanAm EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca tadanyarUpaM tEjO'sti|

XLI sUryyasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANAnjca tEjO'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyam vidyatE|

XLII tatra likhitamAstE yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLIII yad upyatE tat tucchaM yaccOtthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbbalaM yaccOtthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM|

XLIV yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyatE|

XLV tatra likhitamAstE yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma|

**XLVII** AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayO dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH |

**XLVIII** mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzO'sti svargIyAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti |

**XLIX** mRNmayasya rUPaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUPamapi dhARayiSyatE |

**L** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAM-sayOradhikArO bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati |

**LI** pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi |

**LII** sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidra na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tU-ryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhYE sarvvai rUPAntaram gamiSyatE, yatastUrI vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUPAntaram gamiSyAmaH |

**LIII** yataH kSayanIyEnaitEna zarIrENakSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM |

**LIV** Etasmin kSayanIyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yatha, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH |

**LV** mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra paralOka jayaH kka tE | |

**LVI** mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha |

**LVII** Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH sO'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrIS-TEnAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati |

**LVIII** atO hE mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUYaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatiIti jn-jAtva prabhOH kAryyE sada tatpara bhavata |

## XVI

**I** pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadEzasya samAja mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM |

**II** mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgراهO na bhavEt tannimittaM yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivasE svasamIpE kinjcit nikSipyatAM |

**III** tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUYaM yAnEva vizvAsyA iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrAni dattva yuSmAkAM taddAnasya yirUZAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi |

**IV** kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti |

**V** sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuS-matsamIpam AgamiSyAmi |

**VI** anantaram kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAb-hirahaM prErayitavyaH |

**VII** yatO'haM yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpE pravastum icchAmi |

**VIII** tathApi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSa-puryyAM sthAsyAmi |

**IX** yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muk-taM bahavo vipakSA api vidyantE |

X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhiyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk sO'pi tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatatE|

XI kO'pi taM pratyanaAdaraM na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSE|

XII ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM sO'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvatha tasmai nArOcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati|

XIII yUYaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavantO bhavata|

XIV yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmaNi prEmna niSpAdyantAM|

XV hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnAyatE|

XVI atO yUYamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNanjca sarvvESAM vazya bhavata|

XVII stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi yatO yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampURitaM|

XVIII tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRza loka yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH|

XIX yuSmabhyam AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskilayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEzca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta|

XX sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| yUYaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata|

XXI paulO'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vEdayE|

XXII yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na prIyatE tarhi sa zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti|

XXIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|

XXIV khRISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prEma tiSThatu| iti| |

## 2 karinthinaH patraM

I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAta ca dvAvEtau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdEzasthEb-  
hyaH sarvvEbhyaH pavitralOkEbhyazca patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAn-  
tizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

III kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yO'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya  
tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu|

IV yatO vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarv-  
vavidhakliSTAN lOkAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM sO'smAkaM  
sarvvaklEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati|

V yataH khrISTasya klEza yadvad bAhulyEnAsmAsu varttantE tadvad  
vayaM khrISTEna bahusAntvanAPhyA api bhavAmaH|

VI vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayOH  
kRtE klizyAmahE yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkaM  
tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi  
mama dRPhA pratyAza bhavati|

VII yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanA-  
paritrANayOH kRtE tAmapi labhAmahE| yatO yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM  
bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM  
jAnImaH|

VIII hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH klEzO'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad  
anavagatAstiSThata tanmaya bhadraM na manyatE| tEnAtizaktiklEzEna  
vayamatIva piPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca,

IX atO vayaM svESu na vizvasya mRtalOkAnAm utthApayitarIzvarE  
yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartam asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavya iti  
svamanasi nizcitam|

X EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyatE sa  
itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyatE 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAza vidyatE|

XI EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavYAs-  
tathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yO'nugrahO'smAsu varttiSyatE tatkrTE bahub-  
hirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kAriSyatE|

XII aparanjca saMsAramadhyE vizesatO yuSmAnmadhyE vayaM sAM-  
sArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahENakuTilatAm IzvarIyasAr-  
alyanjcAcaritavantO'trAsmAkaM manO yat pramANaM dadAti tEna  
vayaM zlAghAmahE|

XIII yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyatE gRhyatE ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmab-  
hyam asmAbhi rna likhyatE taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata  
ityasmAkam AzA|

XIV yUyamitaH pUrvmamapyasmAn aMzatO gRhItavantaH, yataH prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu  
yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati|

XV aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitaH  
pUrvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

XVI yuSmaddEzEna mAkidaniyAdEzaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAki-  
daniyAdEzAt yuSmatsamIpaM Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prESayiSyE  
cEti mama vAnjchAsIt|

**XVII** EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyEna kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSayiLOka\_iva mantrayANa Adu svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve?

**XVIII** yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagrE svIkRtAni zESE'svIkRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastatA prakAzatE|

**XIX** mayA silvAnEna timathinA cEzvarasya putrO yO yIzukhrISTO yuSmAnmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva|

**XX** Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzEta tadartham IzvarENa yad yat pratijnAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTENa svIkRtaM satyIbhUtanjca|

**XXI** yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTE sthAsnUn karOti sa Izvara Eva|

**XXII** sa cAsmAn mudrAgkitAn akArSIt satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaranESu nirakSipacca|

**XXIII** aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zopathaH kriyatE|

**XXIV** vAyAM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

## II

**I** aparanjcAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM|

**II** yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yah zOkayuktIkRtastaM vinA kEnAparENaHaM harSayiSyE?

**III** mama yO harSaH sa yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdrZaM patraM mayA likhitaM|

**IV** vastutastu bahukEzasya manaHpIPAyAzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtEna patramEkaM likhitavAn yuSmAkAM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM|

**V** yEnAhaM zOkayuktIkRtastEna kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzatO yUYAM sarvvE'pi yatO'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi|

**VI** bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM|

**VII** ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca|

**VIII** iti hEtOH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM|

**IX** yUYAM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM grHItha na vEti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

**X** yasya yO dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkAM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyatE|

**XI** zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnAta nahi, atO vAyAM yat tEna na vanjcyAmaHE tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM|

**XII** aparanjca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOSaNArthaM mayi trOyAnagaraM AgatE prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE

**XIII** satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthanam akaravaM|



XIV ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIyajnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH|

XV yasmAd yE trANaM lapsyantE yE ca vinAzAM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|

XVI vayam EkESAM mRtyavE mRtyugandha aparESAnjca jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti?

XVII anyE bahavO loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mRSazikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya sAKSad IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTEna kathAM bhASAmahE|

### III

I vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahE? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA parESAM kESAnjcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE?

II yUyamEvAsmAkAM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanlyanjca|

III yatO 'smAbhiH sEvitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaSTaM|

IV khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE;

V vayaM nijaguNEna kimapi kalpayituM samartha itI nahi kintvIz-varAdasmAkAM sAmarthyAM jAyatE|

VI tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva sEvanasAmarthyAM prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mR-tuyjanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH|

VII akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyOH sEvA sA yadIdRk tE-jasvinI jAta yattasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kArANat mUsaso mukham isrAyEllyalOkaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sEvA kiM tatO'pi bahutEjasvinI na bhavEt?

IX danPajanika sEvA yadi tEjOyukta bhavEt tarhi puNyajanika sEvA tatO'dhikaM bahutEjOyukta bhaviSyati|

X ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIyAyAH prakharatarENa tEjasa hInatEjO bhavati|

XI yasmAd yat lOPanIyAM tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahutaratEjOyuktamEva bhaviSyati|

XII IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAza-yAmaH|

XIII isrAyEllyalOkA yat tasya lOPanIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyus-tadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNEna svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH|

XIV tESAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtanO niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyApi pracchannastiSThati|

XV tacca na dURIbhavati yataH khrISTEnaiva tat lupyatE| mUsasaH zAstrasya pAHasamayE'dyApi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNEna pracchAd-yantE|

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRttE tad AvaraNaM dURIkAriSy-atE|

XVII yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa Atma yatra ca prabhOrAtma tatraiva muktiH|

**XVIII** vayanjca sarvvE'nAcchAditEnAsyE na prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM  
gRhlanta AtmasvarUpENa prabhunA rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatE-  
jOyuktAM tAmEva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH |

## IV

**I** aparanjca vayaM karuNabhAjO bhUtvA yad Etat paricArakapadam  
alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

**II** kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNa-  
makurvvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharm-  
masya prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAkSAat sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE  
svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH |

**III** asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE  
vinaMkSyanti tESamEva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

**IV** yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya  
prabhA yat tAn na dIpayEt tadartham iha lOkasya dEvO'vizvAsinAM  
jnjananayanam andhIkRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti |

**V** vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzUM prabhumEvAs-  
mAMzca yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakan ghOSayAmaH |

**VI** ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrIS-  
TasyAsya IzvarIyatEjasO jnjanaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam an-  
taHkaraNESu dIpitavAn |

**VII** aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayESu bhAjanESu dhAryyatE  
yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkam kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjanAtavyaM |

**VIII** vayaM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH  
santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

**IX** vayaM pradrvyamAna api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na  
vinazyAmaH |

**X** asmAkam zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin  
zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH |

**XI** yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkam marttyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM  
jIvantO vayaM yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahE |

**XII** itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH |

**XIII** vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhAsi mayA vacaH | iti yathA zAstrE  
likhitaM tathai vAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH  
kriyatE tasmAcca vacamsi bhASyantE |

**XIV** prabhu ryIzu ryEnOthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuS-  
mAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH |

**XV** ataEva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahU-  
naM pracurAnu grahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya  
mahima sanyak prakAziSyatE |

**XVI** tatO hEtO rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSO yadyapi  
kSIyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruSO dinE dinE nUtanAyatE |

**XVII** kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadEtat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyE-  
nAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,

**XVIII** yatO vayaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN ud-  
dizAmaH | yatO hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kint-  
vapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

## V

**I** aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIRNE satIz-  
varENa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vEzmaikaM  
svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH |

II yatO hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamaNA niHzvasAmaH|

III tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnaH kintu parihitavasaNA manyAmahE|

IV Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyanaNA niHzvasAmaH, yatO vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastatha kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyatE|

V EtadarthaM vayaM yEna sRSTAH sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavan|

VI ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsuka bhavAmaH kinjca zarIrE yAvad asAbhi nnyuSyatE tAvat prabhutO dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH,

VII yatO vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE|

VIII aparanjca zarIrAd dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunj-cAkAgkSyamaNA utsuka bhavAmaH|

IX tasmAdEva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmahE|

X yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptayE sarvvaismAbhiH khriSTasya vicArAsanasam-mukha upasthAtavyaM|

XI ataEva prabhO rbhayAnakatvaM vijnjaya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kinjczvarasya gOcarE saprakAza bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAza bhavAma ityAzaMsamahE|

XII anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsama iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zLaghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmab-hyaM vitarAmaH|

XIII yadi vayaM hatajnjAna bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnAna bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM|

XIV vayaM khriSTasya prEmna samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyatE|

XV aparanjca yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApatazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtavan|

XVI atO hEtOritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvaM khriSTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAti-taH puna rna pratijnjAyatE|

XVII kEnacit khriSTA Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE paza nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti|

XVIII sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukhrISTEna sa EvAsmAn svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhiyAM paricaryyAm as-mAsu samarpitavAMzca|

XIX yataH IzvaraH khriSTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESam RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|

XX atO vayaM khriSTasya vinimayEna dautyaM karmma sampA-dayAmahE, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khriSTasya vini-mayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarENa sandhatta|

XXI yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya njAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkaM vinimayEna pApAH kRtaH|

## VI

I tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugrahO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na grHyatAM|

II tEnOktamEtat, saMzrOSyAmi zubhE kAlE tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakArAM kariSyAmi paritrANadinE tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM traNadinaM|

III asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalagkA bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kuTraPi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

IV kintu pracurasahiSNutA kLEzO dainyaM vipat tAPanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM

V nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzIlatA hitaiSitA

VI pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

VII rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

VIII mAnApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam EtaIH sarvvairIzvarasya prazamsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH|

IX bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, danPyamaNa vayaM na hanyAmaH,

X zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaniNaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH|

XI hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyAM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAnjca vikasitaM|

XII yUyAM mamAntarE na sagkOcitAH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOcitacitAH|

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi|

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkayugE baddha ma bhUta, yasmAd dharmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirENa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaSti?

XV bilIyAladEvEna sAkaM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsina sArdhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH?

XVI Izvarasya mandirENa saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyEzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarENa taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvan tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca malloka bhaviSyanti|

XVII atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyAM tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na sprZata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

XVIII yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimata paramEzvarENOktaM|

## VII

I ataEva hE priyatamaH, EtAdRzIH pratijnAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarI-rAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM|

II yUyam asmAn grHllita| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH ko'pi na vanjcitaH|

III yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvaM mayOktaM|

<sup>IV</sup> yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghE ca tEna sarvvakIEzasamayE'haM sAntvanayA pUrNO harSEna praphullitazca bhavAmi|

<sup>V</sup> asmAsu mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkAM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi rvirOdhEnAntazca bhItYA vayam apIPyAmahi|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat|

<sup>VII</sup> kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmattO jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yatO'smasu yuSmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatvESvasmAkAM samIpE varNitESu mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> ahaM patrENa yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhunA nAnutapyE| tEna patrENa yUYaM kSaNamAtraM zOkayuk-tIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyatE|

<sup>IX</sup> ityasmIn yuSmAkAM zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaH-parivarttanAya yuSmAkAM zOkO'bhavad ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkAM kApi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkAM IzvarIyaH zOko jAtaH|

<sup>X</sup> sa IzvarIyaH zOkah paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivart-tanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati|

<sup>XI</sup> pazyata tEnEzvarIyENa zOkEna yuSmAkAM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatnO dOSaprakSAlanam asantuStatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanj-caitAni sarvvAni| tasmin karmmaNi yUYaM nirmmaLA iti pramaNaM sarvvENa prakArENa yuSmAbhi rdattaM|

<sup>XII</sup> yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram aLEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkAM yatnO yad Izvarasya sAKsAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzEta tadarthamEva|

<sup>XIII</sup> uktakArANAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> pUrvaM tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghE tEna nAlajjE kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpE'smAkAM zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM|

<sup>XV</sup> yUYaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhIta-vantazcaItasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bAhulyEna varttatE|

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMsE, ityasmIn mamAhlAdO jAyatE|

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzitO ya Iz-varasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|

<sup>II</sup> vastutO bahukIEzaparIkSasamayE tESAM mahAnandO'tIvadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM|

<sup>III</sup> tE svEcchayA yathAzakti kinjcAtizakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramaNIkriyatE|

<sup>IV</sup> vayanjca yat pavitralOkEbhyastESAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhIAmastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH|

<sup>V</sup> vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavEdayan|

<sup>VI</sup> atO hEtOstvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi|

VII atO vizvAsO vAkpaTutA jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizEdhvE tathaivaitE na guNENApayatizEdhvaM|

VIII Etad aham Ajnjaya kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAM utsAhakAraNAD yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyatE|

IX yUyanjcAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvE na yUyaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhavat|

X Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvat-saram Arabhya yUyaM kEvalaM karma karttaM tannahi kintvic-chukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNA bhadrA|

XI atO 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tE na yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya sampadanusArENA karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE|

XII yasmin icchukata vidyatE tE na yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva|

XIII yata itarESAM virAmENA yuSmAkanja klezE na bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|

XIV varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyE na tESAM dhananyU-nata pUrayitavya tasmAt tESAmapyAdhikyE na yuSmAkaM nyUnata pU-rayiSyatE tE na samata janiSyatE|

XV tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yatha, yEnAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yE na cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat|

XVI yuSmAkaM hitAya Itasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyOgaM janita-vAn sa dhanyO bhavatu|

XVII tItO'smAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san svEcchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn|

XVIII tE na saha yo'para Eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH|

XIX prabhO rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAkaM saggitvE nyayOjyata|

XX yatO ya mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi rvidhIyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE|

XXI yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAKSat tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAKSat sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE|

XXII tAbhyAM sahApara Eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayESu bahavArAn parIkSita udyOgIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhe|

XXIII yadi kacit Itasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuS-manmadhyE sahakArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtrOstattvaM vA yadi jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tE na jnjAyatAM|

XXIV atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smAkaM zIghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

## IX

I pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM|

II yata AkhAyAdEzastha loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkidanIyalOkAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm ic-chukatAmadhi zIghE tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccA-parESAM bahUnAm udyOgo jAtaH|

III kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH|

IV yasmAt mayA sArddham kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUya-manudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajJA janiSyatE|

V ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlatAya Eva phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE|

VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna blJESUptESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhavEna blJESUptESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE|

VII EkaikEna svamanasi yathA nizcIyatE tathaiva dIyatAM kEnApi kAtarEna bhItEna vA na dIyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTamAnasE dAtari prIyatE|

VIII aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUyaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvvEna satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha|

IX Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyaM durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH

X blJaM bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yEna vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api blJaM vizrANya bahullkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca|

XI tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazI-latAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayaSyatE|

XII EtayOpakArasEvayA pavitraOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkArO jAy-ata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyatE|

XIII yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM bud-dhva bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggIkaraNE yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyatE,

XIV yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyatE|

XV aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyAt|

## X

I yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntya vinItya ca yuSmAn prArthayE|

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitum nizcinOmi sA pragalbhatA samAgatEna mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu|

III yataH zarIrE carantO'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarENa durgabhan-jjanAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taizca vayaM vitarkAna IzvarIyatattvajnjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarv-vAM cittasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA AsmaH ca|

**VII** yad dRSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rDRzyatAM | ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yEna vijnjAyatE sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM |

**VIII** yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zLAgHE tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyE |

**IX** ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM |

**X** tasya patraNi gurutarANi prabalANI ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSatkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyatE |

**XI** kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRZA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzEna vAcAIEna jnjAyatAM |

**XII** svaprazaMsakAnAM kESAnjcinmadhyE svAn gaNayitUM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataStE svaparimANena svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdha bhavanti ca |

**XIII** vayam aparimitEna na zLAgHiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENa svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tEnaiva zLAgHiSyAmahE |

**XIV** yuSmAkaM dEzO'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH |

**XV** vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtrEna zLAgHAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEzE'smAkaM slma yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyatE,

**XVI** tEna vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadiksthESu sthAnESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmahE, itthaM parasImAyAM parENa yat pariSkRtaM tEna na zLAgHiSyAmahE |

**XVII** yaH kazcit zLAgHAManaH syAt zLAgHAtAM prabhunA sa hi |

**XVIII** svEna yaH prazaMsyatE sa parIkSitO nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyatE sa Eva parIkSitaH |

## XI

**I** yUyaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sa yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM |

**II** IzvarE mamAsakatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varE'rthataH khrISTE samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM |

**III** kintu sarpENa svakhalataya yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi |

**IV** asmAbhiraNakhyApitO'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukE-nAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha Atma vA yadi labhyatE prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdO vA yadi gRhyatE tarhi manyE yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhvE |

**V** kintu mukhyEbhyaH prEritEbhyO'haM kEnacit prakArENa nyUnO nAsmIti budhyE |

**VI** mama vAkpaTutAya nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE |

**VII** yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kiM pApam akAri?



VIII yuSmAkaM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlAn dhanama-  
pahRtavAn,

X yadA ca yuSmanmadhyE'va'rttE tadA mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuS-  
mAkAm kO'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yatO mama sO'rthAbhAvO mAki-  
daniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSayE  
yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavYA  
ca|

X khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLaghA nikhi-  
lakhAyAdEzE kEnApi na rOtsyatE|

XI Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kiM  
tatkAraNaM? tad IzvarO vEtti|

XII yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE  
tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna  
zLaghantE tEnAsmAkAm samAnA bhaviSyanti|

XIII tAdRzA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcaAH kAravO bhUtvA khrISTasya  
prEritAnAM vEzaM dhArayanti|

XIV taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya  
vEzaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vEzaM  
dhArayantiyadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmANi yAdRzAni  
phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti|

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi kO'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM na manyatAM kinjca  
yadyapi nirbbOdho bhavEyaM tathApi yUYaM nirbbOdhamiva mAManu-  
grhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta|

XVII EtasyAH zLaghAya nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiS-  
TEneva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhenEva|

XVIII aparE bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi  
zLaghiSyE|

XIX buddhimantO yUYaM sukhEna nirbbOdhanAm AcArAm sahadhvE|

XX kO'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karOti yadi vA yuSmAkAm sarvvasvaM  
grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA  
yuSmAkAm kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUYaM sahadhvE|

XXI daurbhalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kint-  
vaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatta jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhattA  
jAyata iti nirbbOdhenEva mayA vaktavyaM|

XXII tE kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI| tE kim isrAyELiyAH? ahamapI-  
rAyELiyaH| tE kim ibrAhImO vaMzAH? ahamapIbrAhImO vaMzaH|

XXIII tE kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahA-  
paricArakAH; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizramE  
bahuprahArE bahuvArAm kArAyAM bahuvArAm prANanAzasaMzayE ca  
patitavAn|

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM panjcaRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArarAhatas-  
trirvEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca praptavAn|

XXV vAratrayaM pOtabhanjjanEna klistO'ham agAdhasaliE dinamEkaM  
rAtrimEkAnjca yApitavAn|

XXVI bahuvArAm yAtrAbhi rnaInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH  
svajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rnarasya sagkaTai  
rmarubUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya sagkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM  
sagkaTaizca

XXVII parizramakIzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAb-  
hyAM bahuvArAm nirAhArEna zItanagnatAbhyAnjcaAhaM kalaM yApita-  
vAn|

XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttatE|

XXX yEnAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pAp-nOti?

XXXI yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSyE|

XXXII mayA mRSavAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyO'smAkAM prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti|

XXXIII dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammESakanagaram arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lOkaiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAkSENAvarOhitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

## XII

I AtmazLaghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravarttE|

II itazcaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIrENa niHzarIrENa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti|

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyani marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn|

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na jnjAyatE tad IzvarENaiva jnjAyatE|

V tamadhyahaM zLaghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayENa zLaghiSyE kEValaM svadaurbbalyEna zLaghiSyE|

VI yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lOkA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tatO viraMsyAmi|

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthAM zarIravEdhakam EkaM zULaM mahyam adAyI tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivArANArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtA|

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn|

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yatO daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyEna mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM|

X tasmAt khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi|

XI EtEnAtmazLaghanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUYaM tasya kArANaM yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavYAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamEbhyaH prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArENa nAhaM nyUnO'smi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH prEritasya cihnAni yuSmAkAM madhyE sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUYaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO yuSmAkAM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anEna mama doSaM kSamadhvaM|

XIV pazyata tRtIyavARA m yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyatO'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkAM sampattimahaM

na mRgayE kintu yuSmAnEva, yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM dhanasan-  
jayO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE pitrO rdhanasanjcaya upayuk-  
taH |

<sup>XV</sup> aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmattO'lpam  
prama labhE tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu  
vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca kariSyAmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> yUYaM mayA kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM  
dhUrtaH san chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM kEnacid vaktavyaM?

<sup>XVII</sup> yuSmatsamIpaM mayA yE lOKAH prahitAstESAMekEna kiM mama  
kO'pyarthalAbhO jAtaH?

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM tItaM vinIya tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn  
yuSmattastItEna kim arthO labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva Ekasya padacihnESu  
cAVAM kiM na caritavantau?

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdOSakSalanakathAM kathayAma  
iti kiM budhyadhvE? hE priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niStHArthaM vayamIz-  
varasya samakSaM khrISTEna sarvvANyEtAni kathayAmaH |

<sup>XX</sup> ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi  
tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUYamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha  
tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdho vipakSatA  
parApavAdaH karNEjapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti;

<sup>XXI</sup> tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyEzvarENa namayiSyE,  
pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lOKAn svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd  
anutApam akRtavantO dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zoKo janiSyata iti  
bibhEmi |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tEna sarvvA katha  
dvayOstrayANAM vA sAKSiNAM mukhEna nizCESyatE |

<sup>II</sup> pUrvvaM yE kRtapAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA pUrv-  
vaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA  
kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyE |

<sup>III</sup> khrISTO mayA kathAM kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUYaM mRgayad-  
hvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala Eva |

<sup>IV</sup> yadyapi sa durbbalataya kruza ArOpyata tathApIzvarIyazaktaya  
jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati  
prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktya tEna saha jIviSyAmaH |

<sup>V</sup> atO yUYaM vizvAsayukta AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM ku-  
rudhvaM svAnEvAnusandhatta | yIzuH khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE  
svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAnE yUYaM niSpram-  
ANA bhavatha |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhOtsyatE tatra  
mama pratyAZa jAyatE |

<sup>VII</sup> yUYaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramud-  
dizya prArthayE | vayaM yat prAMANika iva prakAZAmahE tadarthaM tat  
prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUYaM yat sadAcaraM kurutha vayanjca  
niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu  
satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumEva |

<sup>IX</sup> vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn sabalan dRSTvAnan-  
damO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca |

<sup>X</sup> atO hEtOH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niStHAYai yat  
sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikaIE kATHinyaM

mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA sarv-  
vANyEtAni likhyantE|

<sup>XI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata paras-  
paraM prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata|  
prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkaM sahAyO bhUyAt|

<sup>XII</sup> yUyaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM namaskurudhvaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> pavitraOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti|

<sup>XIV</sup> prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prEma pavitrasAtmanO  
bhAgitvanjca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

## gAlAtinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRta-gaNamadhyAt tasyOtthApayitrA pitrEzvarENa ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM

<sup>II</sup> matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadEzasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH|

<sup>III</sup> pitrEzvarENAsmAMka prabhunA yIzuna khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM|

<sup>IV</sup> asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENa varrttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yO

<sup>V</sup> yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

<sup>VI</sup> khrISTasyAnugrahENa yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE|

<sup>VII</sup> sO'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kEcit mAnavA yuSmAn canjalIkurvanti khrISTIYasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cES-TantE ca|

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdO'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zaptO bhavatu|

<sup>IX</sup> pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zaptO bhavatu|

<sup>X</sup> sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOCituM yatE? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruCIyEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi|

<sup>XI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnJApayAmi|

<sup>XII</sup> ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva|

<sup>XIII</sup> pura yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tada yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSATI-vAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi|

<sup>XV</sup> kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugra-hENAhUtavAn

<sup>XVI</sup> sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpE bhayaM taM ghOSayitunjCAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

<sup>XVII</sup> pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prEritAnAM samIpaM yirUZAlamaM na gatvAr-avadEzaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyA-gatavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUZa-lamaM gatvA pancadazadinAni tEna sArddham atISThaM|

<sup>XIX</sup> kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prEritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyam|

XX yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti |

XXI tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn |

XXII tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khriSTasya samitInAM lOkAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarOt sa tada yAM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayatIti |

XXIV tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan |

## II

I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabba saha yirUzA-lamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM Itamapi svasagginam akaravaM |

II tatkaIE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kari kAriSyatE va sa yanniSphalO na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamANaH susaMvAdastatryEbhyO lOkEbhyO vizESatO mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata |

III tatO mama saharastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyako na babhUva |

IV yatazchalEnAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAk-tabhrAtaraH khriSTEna yIzunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusand-hAtuM cArA iva samAjAm prAvizan |

V ataH prakRte susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat tiSthEt tadarthaM vayaM danPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNena tESAM vazya nAbhavAma |

VI parantu yE lOkA mAnyAstE yE kEcid bhavEyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi manAvasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan |

VII kintu chinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivaAcchinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhE |

VIII yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavatI |

IX atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnjAya stambha iva gaNita yE yAkUb kaipha yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,

X kEvalaM daridraM yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma |

XI aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvat samakSaM tam abhartsayam |

XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatESu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat |

XIII tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabba api tESAM kApAtyEna vipathagAmyabhavat |

XIV tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathE na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAkSAT pitaram uktaVan tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivaCarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?

XV AvAM janmanA yihUdinAu bhavAvO bhinnajAtIyau pApinAu na bhavAvaH

XVI kintu vyavasthApAlanEna manuSyAH sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khrISTE yO vizvAsastEnaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khrISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khrISTE yIzau vyazvasiva yatO vyavasthApAlanEna kO'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknOti|

XVII parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinAu bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu|

XVIII mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayai-vAtmadOSaH prakAzyatE|

XIX ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriyE|

XX khrISTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa Eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIrEna mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE vizvasata mayA dhAryyatE|

XXI ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTO nirarthakamamriyata|

### III

I hE nirbbOdha gAlAtilOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzuH khrISTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyam na gRhIttha tathA kEnAmuhyata?

II ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUyam AtmAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanEna kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanEna?

III yUyaM kim IdRg abOdha yad AtmanA karmmArabhyA zarIrEna tat sAdhayitum yatadhvE?

IV tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalO bhaviSyati? kuphalayuktO vA kiM bhaviSyati?

V yO yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANI karmmANI ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsavAkyasya zravanEna vA tat krtavAn?

VI likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva,

VII atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjnJAy-atAM|

VIII IzvarO bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsEna sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jn-jAtvA zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvattO bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti|

IX atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhantE|

X yAvantO lOkA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kaccid Etasya vyavasthA-granthasya sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|"

XI Izvarasya sAKsAt kO'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavO vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH|

XII vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlay-syati sa Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI|

XIII khrISTO'smAn parikriya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOcitavAn yatO'smAkaM vinimayEna sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcitraAvullambyatE sO'bhizapta iti |"

XIV tasmAd khrISTEna yIzunEvrAhIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsEna labdhUM zaknumaH |

XV hE bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rITyanusArENahaM kathayAmi kEnacit mAnavEna yO niyamO niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kEnApi na kriyatE |

XVI parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtVA tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa Eva |

XVII ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarEna yO niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarESu gatESu sthApita vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijnA lOptuM na zaknOti |

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijnaya na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnaya tadadhikAritvam ibrahImE dadAt |

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNarthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjnjApita madhyasthasya karE samarpita ca |

XX naikasya madhyasthO vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva |

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu | yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbhO bhaviSyat |

XXII kintu yIzukhrISTE yO vizvAsastasambandhiyAH pratijnAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilOkEbhyO dIyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati |

XXIII ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahE |

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsEna sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn nEtUM vyavasthAgrathO'smAkaM vinEtA babhUva |

XXV kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavama |

XXVI khrISTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH |

XXVII yUyam yAvantO lokAH khrISTE majjita abhavata sarvvE khrISTaM parihitavantaH |

XXVIII atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca ko'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvvE yUyam khrISTE yIzAvEka Eva |

XXIX kinjca yUyam yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrahImaH santAnaH pratijnaya sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE |

## IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad balastiSthati tAvat sarvvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayEna na viziSyatE

II kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSthati |

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAlE dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlaya adhInA AsmahE |

IV anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOcanArtham



V asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthanjceZvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtanjca svaputraM prESitavAn |

VI yUyaM santAna bhavata tatkaAraNad IzvaraH svaputrasyaAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati |

VII ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAna Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTEnEzvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE |

VIII aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabha-vatO'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata |

IX idAnIm IzvaraM jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarENa jnjAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha?

X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE |

XI yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa viphalO jAta iti yuSmAn-adyahaM bibhEmi |

XII hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavatEti prArthayE yatO'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XIII pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbhalyEna yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIV tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIrakIzEma dRSTvA yUyaM mAm avajnjAya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSat khrISTa vIzumiva vA mAM grHItavantaH |

XV atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM ya dhanyatAbhavat sa kka gata? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi |

XVI sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAtO'smi?

XVII tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sa sparddhA kutsitA yatO yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti |

XVIII kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarv-vadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM |

XIX hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdana jAyatE |

XX ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntarENa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yatO yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi |

XXI hE vyavasthAdhInataAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

XXII tanmAM vadata | likhitamAstE, ibrAhImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tay-OrEkO dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH |

XXIII tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrakaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjaya jajnjE |

XXIV idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM | tE dvE yOSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayOrEkA sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sa tu hAjirA |

XXV yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sa ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi | yataH svabAlaiH sahita sa dAsatva AstE |

XXVI kintu svargIya yirUzAlampurI patni sarvvESam asmAkaM mAta cAstE |

XXVII yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaram jayajayam yuS| aprasUtE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdzca glyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAya yOSitaH santatE rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavEnnArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH| |"

XXVIII hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjaya jAtAH santAnAH |

XXIX kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtAH putrO yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtAM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi |

XXX kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranj-cApasAraya yata ESa dAsIputraH patnIputrENa samaM nOttarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti |"

XXXI ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAna bhavAmaH |

## V

I khrISTO'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthiraAstiSthata dAsatvayugEna puna rna nibadhyadhvaM |

II pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvacO bhavatha tarhi khrISTEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE |

III aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi |

IV yuSmAkaM yAvantO loka vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum cEstantE tE sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca |

V yatO vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAMahE |

VI khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmna saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH |

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItitha?

VIII yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA |

IX vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasayatE |

X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yO yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM danPam prApsyati |

XI parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhunjijya? tatkrTE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |

XII yE janA yuSmAkaM cAnjalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE |

XIII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdvhE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArEna zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM prEmna parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM |

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryyA ityEkAjnjA kRtsnAya vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrrahaH |

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam EkO'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM ma pUrayata |

XVII yataH zArIrikAbhilASa AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarI-rasya viparItaH, anayOrubhayOH parasparaM virOdho vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna kartavyaM |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha|

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucita kAmukataA pramApUjanam

<sup>XX</sup> indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM

<sup>XXI</sup> pArthakyam IrSyA vadhO mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaS-TatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE jaNA EtAdrZAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE|

<sup>XXII</sup> kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA

<sup>XXIII</sup> parimitabhOjityamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahi|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yE tu khrISTasya lOkAstE ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruzE nihatavantaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH kartavyaH,

<sup>XXVI</sup> darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna kartavyAni|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhy-AtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAyA sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata|

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArEna khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata|

<sup>III</sup> yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmananjana jAyate|

<sup>IV</sup> ata EkaikEna janEna svakiyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmALOkanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati|

<sup>V</sup> yata EkaikO□ janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakSyati|

<sup>VI</sup> yO janO dharmmOpadEzaM labhatE sa upadESTARA m svIyasarvasampattE rbhAginaM karOtu|

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad blJam upyatE tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> svazarIrArthaM yEna blJam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE kintvAtmanaH krtE yEna blJam upyatE tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE|

<sup>IX</sup> satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamayE tat phalAni lapsyantE|

<sup>X</sup> atO yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEz-mavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH|

<sup>XI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM|

<sup>XII</sup> yE zArIrikaviSayE sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khrISTasya kruzasya kArANadupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravartayanti|

<sup>XIII</sup> tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zlaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchEdam icchanti|

XIV kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatas-  
tadasmAtprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama  
zLAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu|

XV khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu  
navInA sRSTirEva guNayuktA|

XVI aparaM yAvantO IOka Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya  
kRtsnasyEsrAyElazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt|

XVII itaH paraM kO'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhArayE|

XVIII hE bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuS-  
mAkam Atmani sthEyAt| tathAstu|

## iphiSiNaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarasyEcchaya yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn prati patraM likhati|

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAn-tizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaram dattavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmna pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhava-mastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcivitAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcCa

<sup>V</sup> yIzuna khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapadE'smAn svakIyanugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhIta-vAn,

<sup>VII</sup> vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavan-taH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tasya ya IdrZO'nugrahanidhistasmAt sO'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jnAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUPeNA vitaritavAn|

<sup>IX</sup> svargapRthivyO ryadyad vidyatE tatsarvvam sa khrISTE samgrahISy-atIti hitaiSiNA

<sup>X</sup> tEna kRtO yO manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayESu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilaSasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnApitavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE,

<sup>XII</sup> tadarthaM yaH svakIyEcchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANI sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO jAtAH|

<sup>XIII</sup> yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthatO yuSmatparitrANasya susaM-vAdaM nizama tasminnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavit-rENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca|

<sup>XIV</sup> yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tEna krItAnAM lOkAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati|

<sup>XV</sup> prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralOkESu prEma cAsta iti vArttAM zruttvAhamapi

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajnjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jnAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcaAtmAnaM dEyAt|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkaM jnAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktANI kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralOkAnAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

<sup>XIX</sup> tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jnApyatu|

XX yataH sa yasyAH zaktEH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNa-madhyAt tam utthApativAn,

XXI adhipatitvapaDaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjcEtinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha lOkE paralOkE ca vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM UrddhvE svargE nijadakSiNapArzvE tam upavEzitivAn,

XXII sarvvANi tasya caraNayOradhO nihitivAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUraKANjca bhavati taM tasyA mUrd-dhAnaM kRtvA

XXIII sarvvESAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzyatE|

## II

I purA yUYam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saMsArAnusArENakAzarAjjasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu karmmakAriNam At-mAnam anvavrajata|

III tESAM madhyE sarvvE vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjcEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvvE'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma|

IV kintu karuNANidhirIzvarO yEEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitivAn

V tasya svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTEEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahAd yUYaM paritrANaM prAptAH|

VI sa ca khrISTEEna yIzunAsmAn tEEna sArddham utthApativAn svarga upavEzitivAMzca|

VII itthaM sa khrISTEEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitaya bhAviyugESu svakiyAnugrahasyaAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati|

VIII yUYam anugrahAd vizvAsEEna paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSman-mUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAm phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zIaghitavyaM|

X yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyaAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tEEna mRSTAzca|

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rIokaiz-cAcchinnatvaca itinAmna khyATA yE yUYaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smart-tavyaM

XII yat tasmin samayE yUYaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyElalOkAnAM sa-havAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAZa nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti|

XIII kintvadhuna khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUYaM khrISTasya zONitEEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata|

XIV yataH sa EvAsmAKaM sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatru-tArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNPAjn-jAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIrENa luptavAMzca|

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM manavaM karttuM

XVI svakiyakruzE zatrutAM nihatyA tEnaivaiksmim zarIrE tayO rdvay-OrIzvarENa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn|

XVII sa cAgatya dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhE rmagalavArttAM jnjApativAn|

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIya vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH|

XIX ata idANIM yUYam asamparkIya vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavit-ralOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhvE|

XX aparAm prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUIE nicIyadhvE tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH prad-hAnaH kONasthaprastaraH|

XXI tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatE|

XXII yUYamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

### III

I atO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yah sO'haM paulO bravImi|

II yuSmadartham IzvarENa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazAvIti manyE|

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSEpENa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvaM jnjApitO'bhavaM|

IV atO yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kIdRzAM tad bhOtsyatE|

V pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnjApita nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhavat;

VI arthata Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahENa yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIya anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnjAya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti|

VIII sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE bOdhaGagasya guNanidhEH khrISTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

IX kaLavasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmi|

X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTE prakAzyatE tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTEna sarvvAni sRSTavAn|

XI yatO vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE sAmarthyanjca

XII prAptavantastasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kaLavasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn|

XIII atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna klAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM|

XIV atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmNA vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE|

XVI tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zaktE rvRddhiH kriyatAM|

XVII khrISTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM prasthatAya dIrghatAya gabhIratAya uccatAyAzca bOdhaAya sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyam yuSmAbhi rlahhyatAM,

XIX jnjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca|

XX asmAkam antarE yA zaktiH prakAzatE tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAnjcAtikramituM yaH zaknOti

XXI khrISTayIzuna samitE rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | iti |

## IV

I atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM yEnAhvAnE-nAhUtAstadupayuktarUpENa

II sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiS-NutAnjcAcarata |

III praNayabandhanEna cAtmana E᳚kyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM |

IV yUyam EkazarIra EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam EkapratyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH |

V yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEkO vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH

VI sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartti caika Izvara AstE |

VII kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyI |

VIII yathA likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt | tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyan vyazrANayad varAn | |"

IX Urddhvam AruhyEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

X yaczAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANi tEna pUrayitavyANI |

XI sa Eva ca kaMzcana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaM-vAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakAMzca niyuktavAn |

XII yAvad vayaM sarvvE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajn-jAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthanjcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

XIII sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSthAyai ca pavitraOkAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn |

XIV ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvEna zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dOLAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

XV prEmna satyatAM AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyanjca, yataH sa mUrddha,

XVI tasmAccaikaikasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArEna sa-hAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmna niSthAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti |

XVII yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinna-jAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata |

XVIII yataStE svamanOmAyAM AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAn-asikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbbUtAzca bhavanti,

XIX svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH |

XX kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

XXI yatO yUyaM taM zrutavantO yA satyA zikSA yIzutO labhya tadanusArAt tadIyOpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti manyE |



XXII tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapururuSO mAyAbhilASai  
rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanIkarttavyaH,

XXIII yO navapururuSa IzvarAnurUpENa puNyEna satyatAsahitEna

XXIV dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTaH sa Eva paridhAtavyazca |

XXV atO yUYaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsib-  
hiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yatO vayaM parasparam aggapratyagga  
bhavAmaH |

XXVI aparaM krOdhe jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkaM  
rOSEsUryyO'staM na gacchatu |

XXVII aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta |

XXVIII cOrAH punazcairyyaM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyaM  
yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyaM sadvRttyA parizramaM karOtu |

XXIX aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanEbhyaH kO'pi kadAlApO na nirgacchatu,  
kintu yEna zrOturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayOjanIyaniSThAyai phala-  
dAyaka AlApO yuSmAkaM bhavatu |

XXX aparanjca yUYaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrE-  
NAtmaN mudrayAgkitA bhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta |

XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyam rOSaH kOSaH kalahO ninda sarvvavidhad-  
vESazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrbhavantu |

XXXII yUYaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmalaAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata |  
aparam IzvaraH khrISTEna yadvad yuSmAkaM dOSAN kSamitavAn tadvad  
yUYamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM |

## V

I atO yUYaM priyabAlaka ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata,

II khrISTa iva prEmAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH sO'smAsu prEma kRtavAn  
asmAkaM vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam  
upahAraM balinjEzvarAca dattavAn |

III kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lObhazcaitESam uc-  
cAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkAnAm  
ucitaM |

IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zLESoktizca na bhavatu yata  
EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu |

V vEzyAgAmyzaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lObhI caitESAM kOSi  
khrISTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyat-  
Iti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM |

VI anarthakavAkyEna kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastAdRgAcAra-  
hEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lOkESvIzvarasya kOpO varttatE |

VII tasmAd yUYaM taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata |

VIII pUrvvaM yUYam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prab-  
huna dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIptEH santAnA iva samAcarata |

IX dIptE ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE  
ca prakAzatE |

X prabhavE yad rOCatE tat parIkSadhvaM |

XI yUYaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzinO na bhUtva tESAM  
dOSitvaM prakAzayata |

XII yataste lOKa rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajja-  
janakaM |

XIII yatO dIptya yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyatE yacca cakAsti tad  
dIptisvarUpaM bhavati |

XIV EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOthitiM kuru | tatkrTE sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati |"

XV ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajnjAna iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata |

XVI samayaM bahumUlyam gaNayadhvaM yataH kAla abhadraH |

XVII tasmAd yUyam ajnjAna na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata |

XVIII sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM |

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Ala-pantO manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca |

XX sarvvada sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata |

XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazIbhUtA bhavata |

XXII hE yOSitaH, yUyam yatha prabhOstathaA svasvasvAminO vazaggata bhavata |

XXIII yataH khrISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddha |

XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yOSidbhirapi svasvasvAminO vazata svIkartavya |

XXV aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyam khrISTa iva svasvayOSitsu prIyadhvaM |

XXVI sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRtE ca svaprANAn tyakta-vAn yataH sa vAkyE jalamajjanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum

XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalagkAnjca tAM samitim tEjasvinim kRtvA svahastE samarpayitunjAbhilaSitavAn |

XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNam puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyatE tEnAtmaprEma kriyatE |

XXIX ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca | khrISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti,

XXX yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAggAni mAMsAstHIni ca bhavamaH |

XXXI EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH |

XXXII EtannigUPhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamitI adhi tad ucyatE |

XXXIII ataEva yuSmAkam Ekaiko jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

## VI

I hE bAlakah, yUyam prabhum uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM |

II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yo vidhiH sa pratijn-jAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH

III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSy-atIti |

IV aparaM hE pitaraH, yUyam svabAlakAn mA rOSayata kintu prabhO rvintyAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata |

V hE dAsAH, yUyam khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata |

VI dRSTigOcarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva niviSTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata |

**VII** mAnavAn anuddizya prabhunEvOddizya sabbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM|

**VIII** dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyatE tEna tasya phalaM prabhutO lapsyata iti jAnIta ca|

**X** aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM|

**X** adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavantO bhavata|

**XI** yUYaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM|

**XII** yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtva-parAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai rduSTATmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE|

**XIII** atO hEtO ryUYaM yayA samKuLE dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvANI parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunjca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta|

**XIV** vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalEna kaTiM baddhva puNyEna varmaNA vakSa AcchAdya

**XV** zAntEH suvArttaya jAtam utsAhaM pAdukaAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSThata|

**XVI** yEna ca duSTATmanO'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata|

**XVII** zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjcEzvarasya vAkyAM dhArayata|

**XVIII** sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmana prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kRtE sada prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

**XIX** ahanjca yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi tam upayuktEnOtsAhEna pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM

**XX** tathA nirbhayEna svarENOtsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktRItA yat mahyaM diyatE tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

**XXI** aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAta vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhikO yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati|

**XXII** yUYaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna|

**XXIII** aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyaH zAntim vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca dEyAt|

**XXIV** yE kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

## philipinaH patraM

I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitrAlOkAn samitEradhyaKsAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEYastAM |

III ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

IV yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE |

VII yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matvA svahR-dayE dhAraYAmi |

VIII aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSAmi tadadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE |

IX mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

X njnAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu,

XI khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvanjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazamsAyai ca yIzuna khrISTEna puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM diyatAm iti |

XII hE bhrAtaraH, mAmaM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAtA tad yuSmAn njnApay-ituM kAmayE'haM |

XIII aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRtE baddhO'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAnESu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat,

XIV prabhussambandhiya anEkE bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSOBhaM kathAM pracArayanti |

XV kECid dvESAd virOdhAccAparE kECicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti;

XVI yE virOdhAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurv-vantO mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti |

XVII yE ca prEmna ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE'haM niyukto'smIti njnAtvA tat kurvvanti |

XVIII kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArENa khrISTasya ghOSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnan-diSyAmi ca |

XIX yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArENa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi |

XX tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAza ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kEnApi prakArENa na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kAlE yadvat tadvad

idAnImapi sampUrNOtsAhadvArA mama zarIrENa khrISTasya mahimA  
jIvanE maraNE vA prakAziSyatE |

XXI yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTAya maraNanjca lAbhAya |

XXII kintu yadi zarIrE mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati  
tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE |

XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sav-  
havAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM |

XXIV kintu dEhE mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM |

XXV aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM  
kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyETE tada-  
ham nizcitaM jAnAmi |

XXVI tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt  
yUyaM khrISTEna yIzuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE |

XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam  
AcAraM kurudhvaM yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSAT kurvvan kiM  
vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM  
yUyam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, Ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhIyaviz-  
vAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArENa na vyAku-  
lkriyadhva iti |

XXVIII tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjEzvaradattaM pari-  
trANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati |

XXIX yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi  
kintu tasya kRtE klEzO'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhAd  
yuSmAbhiH prApi,

XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM  
zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

## II

I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid  
AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampa kRpA vA jAyatE tarhi yUyaM  
mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

II EkabhAvA EkaprEmANA Ekamanasa EkacESTAZca bhavata |

III virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svEb-  
hyO'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM |

IV kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTamAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM |

V khrISTasya yIzO ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu |

VI sa IzvararUpI san svakiyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLaghAspadaM nAmany-  
ata,

VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lEbhe ca |

VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH  
kruzIyamRtyOrEva bhOgAyAjnjAgrAhl babhUva |

IX tatkAraNAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca nAma  
sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau,

X tatastasmai yIzUnAmNE svargamartyapAtAlasthitaIH sarvvai rjAnu-  
pAtaH karttavyaH,

XI tAtasthEzvarasya mahimNE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH  
svIkarttavyaM |

XII atO hE priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvaDA kriyatE tadvat  
kEvaLE mamOpasthitiKALE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi  
bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM  
sAdhyatAM |

XIII yata Izvara Eva svakIyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhinjca vidadhAti|

XIV yUyAM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIyA akuTilA

XV Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAri-NAnjca lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata,

XVI yatastESAM madhyE yUyAM jIvanavAkyAM dhArayantO jagatO di-paka iva dIpyadhvE| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSphalO jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dinE zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi|

XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzi bhavAmi ca|

XVIII tadvad yUyamyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca|

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnyuAM tadarthaM tmathiyAM tvaraya yuSmatsamIpaM prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvvE|

XX yaH satyarUpENa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti|

XXI yatO'parE sarvvE yIzOH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta Atmav-iSayAn cintayanti|

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH|

XXIII ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatksaNat tamEva prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvvE

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhuna kurvvE|

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAta karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUtO madIyOpakArAya pratini dhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya prESaNam Avazyakam amanyE|

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazOcacca|

XXVII sa pIPaya mRtakalpO'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn|

XXVIII ataEva yUyAM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvaraya tam aprESayAM|

XXIX atO yUyAM prabhOH kRtE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhIta tAdRzAn lOkAMzCadaraNIyan manyadhvaM|

XXX yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtprAyE'bhavat|

### III

I hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyAM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM mama klEzadam nahi yuSmadarthanjca bhramanAzakaM bhavati|

II yUyAM kukkurEbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata chinnamUIEbhyO lOkEbhyazca sAvadhAna bhavata|

III vayamEva chinnavacO lOkA yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khrISTEna yIzunA zLaghAmahE zarIrENa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahE|

IV kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhataAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrENa pragalbhataM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhataAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyatE |

V yatO'ham aSTamadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzIyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzI

VI dharmmOtsAhakAraNaT samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnindanIyaH |

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyA-nurOdhAt kSatim amanyE |

VIII kinjAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIzO rjnjanasy-OtkRStatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manyE |

IX yatO hEtOrahaM yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svakiyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarENa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhAt sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE |

X yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthitE rguNaM tasya duHkhanAM bhAgitvanjca jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjca gRhItvA

XI yEna kEnacit prakArENa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE |

XII mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTEna dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi |

XIII hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE kintvEtadaikamaTraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya

XIV pUrNayatnEna lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpaNaM prAptuM cESTE |

XV asmAkAM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvaras-tamapi yuSmAkAM prati prakAzayiSyati |

XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcari-tavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca |

XVII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyAM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNO lOkAn ALOkayadhvaM |

XVIII yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatraiva iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyatE |

XIX tESAM zESadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcEzvarO lajjA ca zIghA pRthivyAnjca lagnaM manaH |

XX kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamaHE |

XXI sa ca yayA zakyA sarvvANyEva svasya vazIkartuM pArayati tayAs-mAkAM adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatEjOmazayarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

## IV

I hE madIyanandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSthata |

II hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE |

III hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayOrupakArastvayA kriyatAM yatastE klIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracArANaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAMAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyanti |

IV yUYaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi yUYam Anandata |

V yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnJAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE |

VI yUYaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjCAbhyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivEdayata |

VII tathA kRta IzvarIya yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizEtE sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati |

VIII hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyENA yENA kEnacit prakArENA vA guNayuktAM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM |

IX yUYaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadEvAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

X mamOpakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cinta pUrVvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdO'jAyata |

XI ahaM yad dainyakArANAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yatO mama yA kAcid avastha bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM |

XII daridratAM bhOktuM zaknOmi dhanAPhyatAm api bhOktuM zaknOmi sarvvatha sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM pracuratAM kSudhanjca dhanaM dainyanjCavagato'smi |

XIII mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTEna sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati |

XIV kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivArANaya mAM upakRtya satkarmAkAri |

XV hE philipiYalOkAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakALE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt pratiSThE tada kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dANAdAnayO rmama kO'pi sambandhO nAsId iti yUYamapi jAnItha |

XVI yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM prESitaM |

XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavad-dhakaM phalaM mRgayE |

XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAhyam tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi |

XIX mamEzvarO'pi khrISTEna yIzunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvaviSayAM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM dEYat |

XX asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu | AmEn |

XXI yUYaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn namaskurvvatE |

XXII sarvve pavitralOkA vizesataH kaisarasya parijana yuSmAn namaskurvvatE |

XXIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyat | AmEn |



## kalasinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyO bhrAta ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhRn prati patraM likhataH|

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

<sup>III</sup> khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca vArttAM zrutva

<sup>IV</sup> vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svaklyaprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH|

<sup>V</sup> yUyaM tasya bhAvisampadO vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satya-vANyA jnjApitAH

<sup>VI</sup> sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyanjca yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutva satyarUpENa jnjAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati vardhatE ca|

<sup>VII</sup> asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparcArakO ya ipaphrAstad vAkyam

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAn AdiStAvAn sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApitavAn|

<sup>IX</sup> vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurmmaH phalatO yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajnjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta,

<sup>X</sup> prabhO ryOgyaM sarvvathA santOSajanakanjcaAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajnjAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta,

<sup>XI</sup> yathA cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiS-NutAM titikSANjcaCaritUM zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad bala-vantO bhavEta,

<sup>XII</sup> yazca pitA tEjOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yOgyAn kRtavAn tAM yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE|

<sup>XIII</sup> yataH sO'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH|

<sup>XV</sup> sa cAdRzyasyEzvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsvAyAH sRSTERadikarttA ca|

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svrgamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANi tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE|

<sup>XVII</sup> sa sarvvESAm AdiH sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca|

<sup>XVIII</sup> sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddhA kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca|

<sup>XIX</sup> yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayitUM

<sup>XX</sup> kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhAya tEnaiva svrgamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svEna saha sandhApayitunjczvarENAbhileSE|

XXI pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta yE yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIrE maraNEna svEna saha sandhApativAn|

XXII yataH sa svasammukhE pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati|

XXIII kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAZAYAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM|

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArakO yO'haM paulaH sO'ham idAnIm AnandEna yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahE khrISTasya kIEzabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrAyAmi ca|

XXV yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArakO'bhavaM|

XXVI tat nigUPhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH prachannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralOkAnAM sannidhau tEna prAkAzyata|

XXVII yatO bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyaM kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralOkAn njnApayitum IzvarO'bhyaSa| yuSmanmadhyavartti khrISTa Eva sa nidhi rgairavAZAbhUmizca|

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayantO yad EkaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM mAnavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajnAnEna caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH|

XXIX EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpENa mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

## II

I yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRNAnjca kRtE yAvantO bhrAtarazca mama zarIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatnO bhavati tad yuSmAn njnApayitum icchAmi|

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmna saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya njnAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yatE|

III yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi|

IV ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadartham EtAni maya kathyantE|

V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItIM khrISTavizvAsE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAham AnandAmi|

VI atO yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata|

VII tasmin baddhamULAH sthApatAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta|

VIII sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca taya ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatIm na janayatu|

IX yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNata mUrttimatI khrISTE vasati|

X yUyanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakarttRt-rvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

XI tEna ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchEdEnArthatO yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyatE tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA

XII majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata |

XIII sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn,

XIV yacca daNPajnarUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjivitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca |

XV kinjca tEna rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistEjAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpatavAn |

XVI atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizra-mavArazcaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta |

XVII yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH |

XVIII aparanjca namrata sVargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzam iTakarm-mAcaran yAH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svaklyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudhA garvvitaH san

XIX sandhibhiH zirAbhizcOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna manavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujanIta |

XX yadi yUyam khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlayai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai□ rdrvayai rbhOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM

XXI tAni mA sprza mA bhUMkSva mA gRhANeti manavairAdiSTAN zikSitAMzca vidhIn

XXII AcarantO yUyaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha?

XXIII tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIrakIezanEna ca jn-janavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi |

### III

I yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yas-min sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNaparzvE upaviSta AstE tasyOrd-dhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM |

II pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAna UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM |

III yatO yUyaM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jIvitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti |

IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyatE tada tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE |

V atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lObhazcaitAni rpA□thavapurSasyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM |

VI yata EtEbhyaH karmabhya AjnjAlagghinO lOkAn pratIzvarasya krOdho varttatE |

VII pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata;

VIII kintvidAnIM krOdho rOSO jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananir-gatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM |

IX yUyam parasparam mRSakathAM na vadata yatO yUyaM svakarm-masahitaM purAtanapurSaM tyaktavantaH

X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapu-ruSaM parihitavantazca |

XI tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE |

XII ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lOkA iva snEhayuktAM anakampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvaM |

XIII yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyatE tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM |

XIV vizESataH siddhijanakEna prEmabandhanEna baddhA bhavata |

XV yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyanjca kRTajnA bhavata |

XVI khrISTasya vAKyaM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpENa yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrtanaizca parasparam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhun uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca |

XVII vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca |

XVIII hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcatE |

XIX hE svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati parusAlApaM mA kurudhvaM |

XX hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM |

XXI hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata |

XXII hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA manavEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM |

XXIII yacca kurudhvE tat manuSamanuddizya prabhun uddizya praphul-lamanasa kurudhvaM,

XXIV yatO vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyamaha iti yUyaM janItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha |

XXV kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karOti sa tasyAnucitakarmaNaH phalaM lapsyatE tatra kO'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati |

## IV

I aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcaAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyEkO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti janIta |

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurv-  
vantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca |

III prArthanAkAlE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddhO'bhavaM tatprakAzAyEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM |

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jnjAtva bahiHsthAn lOkAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM |

VI yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiraVagamyatAM |

<sup>VII</sup> mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcca tadarthamEvAhaM

<sup>IX</sup> tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzIyaM vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaram prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSy-ataH|

<sup>X</sup> AriSTarkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabba bhAginEyO mArkO yuSTanAmnA vikhyAtO yIzuzcaite chinnatvacO bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUYaM pUrsvam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThEt tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhy-atAM|

<sup>XI</sup> kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan|

<sup>XII</sup> khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayati yUYanjcEzvarasya sarvvasmin manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNázca bhav'Eta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkaM kRtE yatatE|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalithitAnAnjca bhrAtR-NAM hitAya sO'tIva cESTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi|

<sup>XIV</sup> lukanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvatE|

<sup>XV</sup> yUYaM lAyadikEyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgrhasthitAM samitinjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayata|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pATHe kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATHO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvam|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO bhava|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayAmi yUYaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEna|

## 1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO rylZukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhU rylZukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

<sup>II</sup> vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM nAmOccArayAmaH,

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAKSat prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsEna yat kAryyaM prEmna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca ya titikSA jAyatE

<sup>IV</sup> tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA lOkA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>V</sup> yatO'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zakyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjn-jAyatE|

<sup>VI</sup> yUyamapi bahuklEzabhOgEna pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhOzcAnugAminO'bhavata|

<sup>VII</sup> tEna mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lOkAH santi yUyam tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanasarvUpA jAtAH|

<sup>VIII</sup> yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabhO rvANya mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau vyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvIzvarE yuSmAkaM yO vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzaM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratima vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sEvitum

<sup>X</sup> mRtagaNamadhyAcca tEnOtthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhAd asmAkaM nistAryaitu rylZOH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSituM Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvaM tE lOkAH svayam asmAn jnjApayanti|

## II

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkaM pravEzo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayam jAnItha|

<sup>II</sup> aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tatha pUrvvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi yayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhva bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma|

<sup>III</sup> yatO'smAkam AdEzo bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjcanAyuktO vA na bhavati|

<sup>IV</sup> kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyan mattva ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyO na rurOciSamANAHA kintvasmadantaHkaraNanAM parIkSakAyEzvaraya rurOciSamANA bhASAmahE|

<sup>V</sup> vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmEti yUyam jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAKSi vidyatE|

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM khrISTasya prEritA iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH paramAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lip-samAna yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|

<sup>VII</sup> yathA kAcinmAta svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmabhyaM kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manObhirabhyaLaSama, yatO yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANyabhavata|

<sup>IX</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kIEzazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyatE yuSmAkaM kO'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divANizama parizrAmyantO yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma|

<sup>X</sup> aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kiDrk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAkSiNa AdhvE|

<sup>XI</sup> aparanjca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

<sup>XII</sup> ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravartitavantazcEti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XIII</sup> yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarEna pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvEzvarasya vAkyam mattva gRhItavanta iti kArANAd vayaM niranaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca|

<sup>XIV</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhukta lOkAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvaM|

<sup>XV</sup> tE yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzUM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavantO 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rOcantE sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM bhinnajAtIyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghOSaNAd asmAn pratiSEdhanti cEtthaM svIyapApANAM parimANam uttarOttaram pUrayanti, kintu tESAM antakArI krOdhasAn upakramatE|

<sup>XVII</sup> hE bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatKAlaM yuSmattO 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn|

<sup>XIX</sup> yatO'smAkaM kA pratyAzA kO vAnandaH kiM vA zLAghyakirITAM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukurhISTasyAgamanakAlE tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

<sup>XX</sup> yUyam EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

### III

<sup>I</sup> atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInagara EkAkI sthAtuM nizcitya

<sup>II</sup> svabhrAtaram khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakam tImathiyam yuSmatsamIpam aprESayam|

<sup>III</sup> varttamAnaiH kIEzaiH kasyApi cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvayA sthirlkriyantAM svakiyadharmmamadhi samAvsAsyantAnjCeti tam AdizAm|

<sup>IV</sup> vayamEtAdRzE kIEzE niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitiKAlE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha|

V tasmAt parIkSakENa yuSmAsu parIkSitESvasmAKaM parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nZaknuvaM tada yuSmAKaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam aprESayaM |

VI kintvadhuna tImathiyO yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAKaM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jnjApatavAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvada praNayEana smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhvE cEti kathitavAn |

VII hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAKaM kIEzaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAKaM vizvAsAd asmAKaM sAntvanAAYata;

VIII yatO yUYaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEana vayam adhuna jIvAmaH |

IX vayanjcaSmadIyEzvarasya sAKSad yuSmattO jAtEana yEnAnandEana praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEZvaram dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH?

X vayaM yEana yuSmAKaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAKaM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhikarttunjca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizAM prArthayAmaH |

XI asmAKaM tAtEnEzvarENa prabhuna yIzukhrISTEana ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAKaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM |

XII parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAKaM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAKaM prEma prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAnjca |

XIII aparamasmAKaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitalOkaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tada yUYaM yathAsmAKaM tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAKaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM |

## IV

I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOcItavyanjca tadadhyasmattO yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayam yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH |

II yatO vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUYaM jAnItha |

III IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAKaM pavitratA bhavEt, yUYaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiSThata |

IV yuSmAKam EkaikO janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu,

V yE ca bhinnajAtIya lOkA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhiIASyAdhInaM na karOtu |

VI Etasmin viSayE kO'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na vanjcayatu yatO'smAbhiH pUrvaM yathOktaM pramanIKRtanjca tathaiva prabhurE-tAdRzANAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati |

VII yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitrat-vAyaivAhUtavAn |

VIII atO hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEana svakIyAtma yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti |

IX bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUYaM parasparaM prEmakaraNAyEzvarazikSitA lOkA AdvE |



<sup>X</sup> kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEzE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyaM puna rbahutaram prEma prakAzayata|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manOramyam bhavEt kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt,

<sup>XII</sup> EtadarthaM yUyam asmattO yAdRzam AdEzaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirOdhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> hE bhrAtaraH nirAza anyE lOkA iva yUyaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lOkAnadhi yuSmAkam ajnjAnata mayA nAbhilaSyatE|

<sup>XIV</sup> yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lOkAnapIzvarO'vazyaM tEna sArddham AnESyati|

<sup>XV</sup> yatO'haM prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idam jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti;

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH prabhuH siMhanAdEna pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH zabdenEzvarIyatUrIvAdyEna ca svayam svargAd avarOkSyati tEna khrIS-TAzrita mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH sAkSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarvvada prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> atO yUyam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

## V

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM,

<sup>II</sup> yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayamEva samyag janItha|

<sup>III</sup> zAnti nrirvvinghatvanjca vidyata iti yada mAnava vadiSyanti tada prasavavEdana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAza-stAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE|

<sup>IV</sup> kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakArENAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati|

<sup>V</sup> sarvvE yUyaM dIptEH santAna divAyAcza santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH|

<sup>VI</sup> atO 'parE yathA nidrAgataH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM|

<sup>VII</sup> yE nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti|

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu vayaM divasaya vaMza bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanaI rbhavitavyaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrIS-TEna paritrANasyAdhikArE niyu□ktavan,

<sup>X</sup> jAgratO nidrAgata vA vayaM yat tEna prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM sO'smAkaM kRtE prANAn tyaktavan|

<sup>XI</sup> ataEva yUyam yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvanjca|

XII hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantypadizanti ca tAn yUyaM samanyadhvaM |

XIII svakarmmahEtuna ca prEmnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirOdhA bhavata |

XIV hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyam avihitAcAriNO lOkAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavO bhavata ca |

XV aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniStAM kEnApi yanna kriyEta tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAn-avAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata |

XVI sarvvadAnandata |

XVII nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XVIII sarvvaviSayE kRtajnjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata EtadEva khrISTay-Izuna yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM |

XIX pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata |

XX IzvarIyAdEzaM nAvajAnIta |

XXI sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata |

XXII yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSthata |

XXIII zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtu, aparam asmatprabhO rylZukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrAni ca nikhilAni nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM |

XXIV yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati |

XXV hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XXVI pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM |

XXVII patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi |

XXVIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt | AmEn |

## 2 thiSalanIkinah patram

<sup>I</sup> paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTanjAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patram likhAmaH|

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

<sup>III</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yatO hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM varddhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalaM bhavati|

<sup>IV</sup> tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakIzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhE[]ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE tatkArANAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zIghAmahE|

<sup>V</sup> taccEzvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yatO yUyaM yasya kRtE duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyEzvarIyarAjyasya yOgya bhavatha|

<sup>VI</sup> yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargAd AgamanakAIe yuSmAkaM kIzEzEbhyaH kIzEzEna phaladAnaM sArdhamasmAbhizca

<sup>VII</sup> klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvarENa nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE;

<sup>VIII</sup> tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya susaM-vAdAgrAhakEbhyazca IOkEbhyO jAajvalyamAnEna vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyatE;

<sup>IX</sup> tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM danPaM lapsyantE,

<sup>X</sup> kintu tasmin dinE svakIyapavitalOkESu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunja sa AgamiSyati yatO 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAsO'kArI|

<sup>XI</sup> atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyatE,

<sup>XII</sup> yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnO gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

## II

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitinjcaAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahE|,

<sup>II</sup> prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrENa vAsmAkam AdEzAm kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tEna canjalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata|

<sup>III</sup> kEnApi prakArENa ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM,

<sup>IV</sup> yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyatE svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vInAzapAtrENa pApapuruSENOdEtavyaM|

<sup>V</sup> yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

<sup>VI</sup> sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryyatE tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamayE tEnOdEtavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM ni-vArayati sO'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmudESyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH sva-mukhapavanEna taM vidhvamsayiSyati nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca |

<sup>IX</sup> zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavid-hAH parAkramA bhramika AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatAraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati;

<sup>X</sup> yatO hEtOstE paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmmasyAnurAgAM na gRhI-tavantastasmAt kARAAd

<sup>XI</sup> IzvarENa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSAvAkyE vizvasiSyanti |

<sup>XII</sup> yatO yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmmE na vizvasyAdharmmENa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNPabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> hE prabhOH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmmE vizvAsEna ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn

<sup>XIV</sup> tadarthanjcaSmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna yuSmAn AhUyAs-mAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati |

<sup>XV</sup> atO hE bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthira bhavata |

<sup>XVI</sup> asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastA IzvarazArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn nityAnjca sAntvanAm anugrahENottamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn

<sup>XVII</sup> sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarOtu ca |

### III

<sup>I</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayad-hvaM yat prabhO rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt;

<sup>II</sup> yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyazca lOkEbhyO rakSAM prAp-nuyAma yataH sarvvESAM vizvAsO na bhavati |

<sup>III</sup> kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa Eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca |

<sup>IV</sup> yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE |

<sup>V</sup> Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu |

<sup>VI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmattO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyam tasmAt prthag bhavata |

<sup>VII</sup> yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavystad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha | yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma,

<sup>VIII</sup> vinAmUlyam kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu kO'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM zramENA kleZEna ca divAnizAM kAryyam akurmma |

<sup>IX</sup> atrAsmAkam adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma |

<sup>X</sup> yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM  
yuSmatsamIpa upasfhitikAlE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma|

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmanmadhyE 'vihitAcAriNaH kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam  
akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItiyasmAbhiH zrUyatE|

<sup>XII</sup> tAdRzAn lOkAn asmataprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam  
idam AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca, tE zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH  
svakIyamannaM bhunjatAM|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM sadAcaraNE na klAmyata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na gRhIAti tarhi  
yUYaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa  
trapiSyatE|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cEtayata|

<sup>XVI</sup> zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM  
dEyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkAM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAt|

<sup>XVII</sup> namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karENa likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin  
patra Etanmama cihnam EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE|

<sup>XVIII</sup> asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnu[]grahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu  
bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 1 tImathiyaM patraM

I asmAkaM tRANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO rylZukhrISTasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu rylZukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca kuryyAstAM |

III mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakAlE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmanO na nivEzitavyam

IV iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiStO'bhavaH, yataH sarvavairEtaI rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAyatE kintu vivAdO jAyatE |

V upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNENA satsaMvEdEna niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEma |

VI kEcit janAzca sarvvANyEtAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamaNEna vipathagAminO'bhavan,

VII yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti |

VIII sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpENA gRhyatE tarhyuttama bhavatiItyavayaM jAnImaH |

IX aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyO duStah pApiSThO 'pavitrO 'zuciH pitRhantaMAtRhantaNarahantA

X vEzyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikrEtA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvESAMeTESAM viruddha,

XI tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat kinjcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA jnjAtavyaM |

XII mahyaM zaktidAtA yO'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XIII yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tEna vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayuyjE ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampitO'bhavaM |

XIV aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugrahO 'tIva pracurO'bhat |

XV pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA kathA vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca |

XVI tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzunA khrISTEna svakiyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNuta yAt prakAzyate tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavan |

XVII anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyaH sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | AmEn |

XVIII hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzAm tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyaairuttamayuddhaM karOsi

XIX vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca | anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat |

**XX** huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanin-  
dAM puna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE  
samarpitau|

## II

**I** mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH  
karttavYA|

**II** sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat zAntatvEna nirvvi-  
rOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmas-  
tadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavYA|

**III** yatO'smAkaM tArakasyEzvarasya sAkSAt tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca  
bhavati,

**IV** sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajnjAnaprAptinjEc-  
chati|

**V** yata EkO'dvitIya IzvarO vidyatE kinjEzvarE mAnavESu caikO 'dvitIyo  
madhyasthaH

**VI** sa narAvatAraH khrISTO yIzu rvidyatE yaH sarvvESAM muktE  
rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtEna yEna pramANEnOpayuktE samayE  
prakAzitavyaM,

**VII** tadghOSayitA dUtO vizvAsE satyadharmME ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm  
upadEzakazAhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya nAmnA  
yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi|

**VIII** atO mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhasandEhau vinA pavit-  
rakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE prArthanA kriyatAM|

**IX** tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanaszca satyO yOgyamAc-  
chAdanaM paridadhatu kinjca kEzasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rma-  
hArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH

**X** svIkRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhU-  
SaNaM kurvvatAM|

**XI** nArI sampUrNavinItatvEna nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM|

**XII** nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSayAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi  
tayA nirvvirO[]dhatvam AcaritavyaM|

**XIII** yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva|

**XIV** kinjAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyukta bhUt-  
vAtyAcAriNI babhUva|

**XV** tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi  
ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmaN paritrANaM prApsyati|

## III

**I** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karmma  
lipsata iti satyaM|

**II** atO'dhyakSEnAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartrA parimitabhOgEna  
saMyatamanasa sabhyEnAtithisEvakEna zikSaNE nipuNEna

**III** na madyapEna na prahArakENa kintu mRdubhAvEna nirvvivAdEna  
nirObhEna

**IV** svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM san-  
tAnAM nyantra ca bhavitavyaM|

**V** yata AtmaparivArAN zAsituM yO na zaknOti tEnEzvarasya samitEs-  
tattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyatE?

**VI** aparaM sa garvvitO bhUtva yat zayatAna iva daNPayOgyO na bhavEt  
tadarthaM tEna navaziSyENa na bhavitavyaM|

VII yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jALE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEna bhavitavyaM|

VIII tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadya-pAnE 'nAsaktai rnirIObhaizca bhavitavyaM,

IX nirmmalasaMvEdEna ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyam dhAtivyanjca|

X agrE tESAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtva tE paricaryyAM kurvvanu|

XI aparaM yOSidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarv-vatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM|

XII paricArakA EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca|

XIII yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpENa sAdhyatE tE zrESThapaDaM prApnuvanti khriSTE yIzau vizvAsEna mahOtsuka bhavanti ca|

XIV tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAZa mama vidyatE|

XV yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRhE 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza ACARAh karttavayastat jnjAtuM zakSyatE|

XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRtO dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nItazcEti|

## IV

I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyAM vadati caramakALE katipayalOka vahninAgkitatvAt

II kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca

III bhUtasvarUPANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyESu ca man-AMsi nivEzya dharmmAd bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarENa sas-RjirE|

IV yata IzvarENa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati,

V yata Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanaya ca tat pavitrIbhavati|

VI EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvAM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi yIzukhrISTasyOt-tamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItas-tadIyavAkyairApyAyisYasE ca|

VII yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca|

VIII yataH zArIrikO yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktirai-hikapAratrikajIvanayOH pratijnAyukta sati sarvvatra phalada bhavati|

IX vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyAM sarvvai rgrahaNIyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE ca|

X yatO hEtOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO vizvAsinAM trAta yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmah|

XI tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca|

XII alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNEna prEmnA sadAtmatvEna vizvAsEna zucitvEna ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava|



<sup>XIII</sup> yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThE cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO nidhatsva |

<sup>XIV</sup> prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava |

<sup>XV</sup> EtESu manO nivEzaya, EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM |

<sup>XVI</sup> svasmin upadEzE ca sAvadhAnO bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrOTRANjca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyatE |

## V

<sup>I</sup> tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtR-niva

<sup>II</sup> vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvEna bhaginIriva vinayasva |

<sup>III</sup> aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva |

<sup>IV</sup> kasyAzcid vidhavAya yadi putrAH pautra vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sEvituM pitrOH pratyupakarttunjca zikSan-tAM yatastadEvEzvarasya sAkSAd uttamaM grAHyanjca karmma |

<sup>V</sup> aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzrayE tiSThantI divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu yA vidhava sukhabhOgAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati |

<sup>VII</sup> ataEva tA yad anindita bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyan-tAM |

<sup>VIII</sup> yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lOkAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati |

<sup>IX</sup> vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaStivatsarEbhyO nyU-navayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrsvam EkasvAmika bhUtvA

<sup>X</sup> sA yat zizupOSaNEAtithisEvanEna pavitralOkAnAM caraNaprakSala-nEna kliSTANAm upakArEna sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcaraNEna ca satkar-mmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprApta bhavEt tadapyAvazyakaM |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yuvatI rvidhava na gRhAna yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM darpe jAtE tA vivAham icchanti |

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAcCa pUrsvadharmma parityajya danPanIya bhavanti |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kE-valamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAnjcaApi zik-SamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE |

<sup>XIV</sup> atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatyO vidhava vivAhaM kurvvatAm ap-atyavatO bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAnjceTthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu |

<sup>XV</sup> yata itaH pUrsvam api kazcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'narOpitE satyavidhavANAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE |

<sup>XVII</sup> yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizESata Izvar-avAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya yOgyA mAnyantAM |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavR-SasyAsyaM mA badhAnEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatIti |

<sup>XIX</sup> dvau trIn vA sAkSiNO vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyO-gastvayA na gRhyatAM |

XX aparaM yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tEnAparESAmapi bhIti rjaniSyatE |

XXI aham Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya manOnItadivvyadUtAnAnjca gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvam kasyApyanurOdhE na kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAna vidhIn pAlaya |

XXII kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH | parapApAnAnjcaMzI mA bhava | svam zucim rakSa |

XXIII aparaM tavOdarapIPayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjin madyaM piva |

XXIV kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE |

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANYapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchanAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

## VI

I yAvantO loka yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminAM pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati |

II yESanjca svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnjEyAH kintu tE karmaphalabhOginO vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavanti hEtOH sEvanIya Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca |

III yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karOti, asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE ryOgyAM zikSanjca na svIkArOti

IV sa darpadmAtaH sarvvathA jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati |

V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha |

VI saMyatEcchaya yukta yEzvarabhaktiH sa mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavati satyaM |

VII EtajjagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM |

VIII ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM |

IX yE tu dhaninO bhavituM cESTantE tE parIkSyaM unmathE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti |

X yatO'rthasprRhA sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kEcid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAkIzazca svAn avidhyan |

XI hE Izvarasya loka tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNuta kSantizcaitAnyAcara |

XII vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUtO 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn |

XIII aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSad yazca khrISTO yIzuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSad ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi |

XIV IzvarEna svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhi rakSyatAM |

XV sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAja, prabhUNAM prabhuH,

<sup>XVI</sup> amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, marttyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | AmEn |

<sup>XVII</sup> ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham asmbhyaM pracuratvEna sarvvadAtA

<sup>XVIII</sup> yO'mara IzvarastasmIn vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarm-madhanEna dhaninO sukala dAtArazca bhavantu,

<sup>XIX</sup> yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAM uttamasam-padaM sanjcinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM |

<sup>XX</sup> hE tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja ca,

<sup>XXI</sup> yataH katipayA lOkAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyO bhUyAt | AmEn |

## 2 tImathiyAM patraM

<sup>I</sup> khrISTEna yIzuna ya jIvanasya pratijnJA tAmadhIzvarasyEcchaya yIzOH khrISTasyaikaH prEritaH paulO'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmma-putraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi |

<sup>II</sup> tAta IzvarO'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntinjca kriyAstAM |

<sup>III</sup> aham A pUrvvapuruSat yam IzvaraM pavitramanaSA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi |

<sup>IV</sup> yazca vizvAsaH prathamE loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkI-nAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE

<sup>V</sup> tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallo bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE |

<sup>VI</sup> atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi |

<sup>VII</sup> yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zak-tiprEmasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn |

<sup>VIII</sup> ataEvAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pra-mANAM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava |

<sup>IX</sup> sO'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahEtunEti nahi svIyanirUPANasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn | sa prasAdaH sRSTEH pUrvvakAlE khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyaM adAyi,

<sup>X</sup> kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata | khrISTO mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amaratAnjca prakAzitavAn |

<sup>XI</sup> tasya ghOSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyuktO'smi |

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAt kAraNAt mamAyaM klEzO bhavati tEna mama lajja na jAyatE yatO'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagatO'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> hitadAyakAnAM vAkYAnAm AdarzarUPENa mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnOH katha dhAraya |

<sup>XIV</sup> aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitrENatmana tAmuttamAm upanid-hiM gOpaya |

<sup>XV</sup> AziyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi tESAM madhyE phUgillo harmmaginiczca vidyEtE |

<sup>XVI</sup> prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

<sup>XVII</sup> mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yat-nEna mAM mRgayitvA mamOddEzAM prAptavAn |

<sup>XVIII</sup> atO vicAradinE sa yatha prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai dEyAt | iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vEtsi |

## II

I hE mama putra, khrISTayIzutO yO'nugrahastasya balEna tvaM balavAn bhava |

II aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zruta-vAnasi tAM vizvAsyESu parasmai zikSadAnE nipuNESu ca lOkESu samarpaya |

III tvaM yIzukhrISTasyOttamO yOddhEva klEzaM sahasva |

IV yO yuddhaM karOti sa sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyOjayitrE rOCituM cESTatE |

V aparaM yO mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArENa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyatE |

VI aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAgina bhavitavyaM |

VII mayA yaducyatE tat tvaya budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvatra buddhiM dAsyati |

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadyAd utthApitanjca yIzuM khrISTaM smara |

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmaEva bandhanadazAparyyantam klEzaM bhunjJE kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati |

X khrISTEna yIzuna yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai rIOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvANyEtAni saHE |

XI aparam ESA bhArati satya yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jIvivyAmah, yadi ca klEzaM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAJatvamapi kariSyAmahE |

XII yadi vayaM tam anagglkurmastarhi sO 'smAnapyanagglkariSyati |

XIII yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnOtuM na zaknOti |

XIV tvamEtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOtrNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhOH samakSaM drPhaM vinIyAdiza |

XV aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSat svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNanjca satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajanE nipuNanjca darzaituM yatasva |

XVI kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adharmmE varddhiSyantE,

XVII tESAnjca vAkyam galitakSatavat kSayavarddhakO bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE huminAyaH phillItazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamAd bhraS-Tau jAtau,

XVIII mRtANam punarutthiti rvyatItEti vadantau kESAnjcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca |

XIX tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmIzMcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkitA vidyatE | yathA, jAnAti paramEzastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn | apagacchEd adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt | |

XX kintu bRhannikEtanE kEvala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyantE tESANjca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti |

XXI atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhOH kAryyayOgyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati |

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO viz-  
vAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH prabhUm uddizya prArthanAM kurv-  
vatE taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA yatnO vidhIyatAM |

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOt-  
pAdakAn jnjAtvA dUrikuru |

XXIV yataH prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvAn prati  
zAntEEna zikSAdAnEcchukEEna sahiSNuna ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca  
tEEna namratvEEna cEtitavyAH |

XXV tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO manaH-  
parivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt  
cEtanAM prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti |

### III

I caramadinESu kEzajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi |

II yatastAtkAlika lOkA AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghinO 'bhi-  
manAninO nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH

III prItivarjitA asandhEyA mRSApavAdinO 'jitEndriyAH pracaNPA  
bhadradvESiNO

IV vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasinO darpadhmAtA IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu  
sukhaprEmiNO

V bhaktavEzAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzAnAM  
lOkAnAM saMmargaM parityaja |

VI yatO yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta  
nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlita yAH kAminyO

VII nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvajnjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit  
na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvatE ca tE tAdRzA lOkAH |

VIII yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM  
tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaitE lOkA api satya-  
mataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti |

IX kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayO rmUPhata  
yadvat tadvad EtESAmapi mUPhata sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati |

X mamOpadEzaH ziStatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNu-  
tOpadravaH kEza

XI AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mMAM prati yadyad aghaTata  
yAMzcOpadravAn aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarv-  
vataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn |

XII parantu yAvanto lOkAH khrISTEEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum  
icchanti tESAM sarvvESAM upadravo bhaviSyati |

XIII aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca lOkA bhrAmyantO bhramayantazcOt-  
tarOttaram duStatvEEna varddhiSyante |

XIV kintu tvAM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt  
tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vEtsi;

XV yAni ca dharmmazAstrANI khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEEna paritrANaprAp-  
tayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvAM zaizavakAlAd av-  
gato'si |

XVI tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai dOSabOdhAya  
zOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati

XVII tEEna cEzvarasya lOkO nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca  
bhavati |

## IV

I Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarA-  
jatvEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca lOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE  
'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi|

II tvaM vAkyAM ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cOtsukO bhava pUrNayA sahiSnu-  
tayA zikSayA ca lOkAn prabOdahaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca|

III yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lOKA yathArtham upadEzam  
asahyamAnAH karNakaNPUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASat zikSakAn  
saMgrahISyanti

IV satyamatAcca zrOtrAni nivarttya vipathagAminO  
bhUtvOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE;

V kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddhO bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru  
susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna  
kuru ca|

VI mama prANAnAm utsargO bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcO-  
pAtiSThat|

VII aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAv-  
itavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn|

VIII zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyatE tacca tasmin  
mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM  
mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvantO lOkAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEb-  
hyaH sarvvEbhyO 'pi dAyiSyatE|

IX tvaM tvaraya matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

X yatO dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamaNo mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM  
gatavAn tathA kRISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|

XI kEvalO lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyatE| tvaM mArkaM sagginaM  
kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamOpakArI bhaviSyati,

XII tuhkanajcAham iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn|

XIII yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA  
nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizESatazcarmma-  
granthAn Anaya|

XIV kAMsyakAraH sikandarO mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya  
karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu|

XV tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm  
atIva vipakSO jAtaH|

XVI mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE ko'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat  
sarvVE mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNana bhUyAt;

XVII kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNA  
sAdhyEta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvVE susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM  
zaktim adadAt taFO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH|

XVIII aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati  
nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtum mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH  
sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn|

XIX tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya pariJanAMzca namaskuru|

XX irAstaH karinthanagarE 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitatvAt milltanagarE  
mayA vyahIyata|

XXI tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUrsvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH  
klaudiyA sarvVE bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvvatE|

XXII prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanu-  
grahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## tItaM patraM

I anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamata-sya yat tatvajnjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalOkai rlabhyate tadarthaM

II yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulO'haM sAdhAraNaviz-vAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

III niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNaya tat prakAzitavAn|

IV mama trAturIzvarasyAjnjaya ca tasya ghOSaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu rylzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca vitaratu|

V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANI sampUrayE rmadIyAdEzAcca pratina-garaM prAcInagaNan niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

VI tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacasyAvAdhyatvasya vA dOSENAlIptAnAnjca santAnANAM janako bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH|

VII yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanIyEna bhav-itavyaM| tEna svEcchAcAriNA krOdhinA pAnasaktEna prahArakENA lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

VIII kintvatithisEvakEna salOkAnurAgiNA vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArm-mikENa jitEndriyEna ca bhavitavyaM,

IX upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn vinEtUM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn kartuM zaknuyAt tad Avazyakam|

X yatastE bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcaAzca santi vizESatazhinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tAdRzA lOkAH santi|

XI tESAnjca vAgrOdha Avazyako yatastE kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAkyANI zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

XII tESAM svadEzIya EkO bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvvE sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzcOdarabhArataH|

XIII sAkSyamEtat tathyaM, atO□ hEtOstvaM tAn gAPhaM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svastha bhavEyu

XIV ryihUdIyOpAkhyANESu satyamatabhraSTANAM manavAnAm Ajn-jAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza|

XV zucInAM kRtE sarvvANyEva zucInI bhavanti kintu kalagkitANAM avizvAsinAnjca kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatastESAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi|

XVI Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratijananti kintu karmmabhistad anaggIkurv-ate yatastE garhitA anAjnAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

## II

I yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyANI tvaya kathyantAM

II vizESataH prAcInalOkA yathA prabuddha dhIra vinItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNutAyAnjca svastha bhavEyustadvat

III prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranin-dakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH



IV kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyam yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzllatAm arhataH patisnEham apatyasnEhaM

V vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNIItvaM saujanyaM svAminighnanjcaAdizEyustatha Tvaya kathyatAM|

VI tadvad yUnO'pi vinItayE prabOdahaya|

VII tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svam satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSayAnjcaAvikRtAtvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

VIII nirddOSanjca vAkyam prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE|

IX dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH

X kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza| yata EvamprakArENAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvav-iSayE tai rbhUSitavyA|

XI yatO hEtOstrANAJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn manavAn pratyuditavAn

XII sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhi-lASAMzcAnagglkRtya vinItatvEna nyAyEnEzvarabhaktya cEhalOkE Ayu ryApayAmaH,

XIII paramasukhasyAzAm arthatO 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu rylzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratIkSAMahE|

XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mOcayitvA ni-jAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM kRtatvAn|

XV EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdahaya ca, kO'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

### III

I tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAnjca nighna AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarv-vasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca bhavEyuH

II kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhinaH kSantAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRduttvaM prakAzayEyuzcEti tAn Adiza|

III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdha anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAnta nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dAsEya duStatvErSyAcAriNO ghrNItAH paraparam dvESiNazzAbhavAmaH|

IV vizvasmAKaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE

V vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR-pAtaH punarjanmarUpENa prakSAlanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanIkara-NEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

VI sa cAsmAKaM trAtRa yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracu-ratvEna vRSTavAn|

VII itthaM vAyam tasyAnugrahENA sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajI-vanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH|

VIII vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantE yathA satkarmmANyanutiSThEyustatha tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mam-AbhimataM| tAnyEvOttamAni manavEbhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti|

IX mUPhEbhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA vitaNPab-hyazca nivarttasva yataStA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti|

X yo janO bibhistsustam EkavAraM dvirvva prabOdhyA dUrIkuru,

<sup>XI</sup> yatastAdRzO janO vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti  
tvayA jnjAyatAM|

<sup>XII</sup> yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM prESayiSyAmi tAdA  
tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM  
zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO yanna  
bhavEt tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvayA visRjyEtAM|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparam asmadiyalOkA yanniSphala na bhavEyustadarthaM prayO-  
janIyOpakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM|

<sup>XV</sup> mama sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu  
prIyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## philOmOnaM patraM

I khrISTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAta ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImOnaM

II priyaM ApriyaM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM philImOnasya gRhE sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH|

III asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM|

IV prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatiI njnAnAya tava vizvAsamUluka dAnazllata yat saphala bhavEt tadaham icchAmi|

VII hE bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan EtasMat tava prEmnAsmAKaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvana ca jAtaH|

VIII tvaya yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjnjApayitum yadyapyahaM khrISTEnAtIvOtsuko bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha

IX idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinEtum varaM manyE|

X ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam OnISi-man adhi tvAM vinayE|

XI sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakAri bhavati|

XII tamEvAhaM tava samIpaM prESayAmi, atO madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM|

XIII susaMvAdasya kRtE zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM|

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtva svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM api mahyaM dhArayasi vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE|

XV ko jAnAti kSaNaAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdO'bhavad EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE

XVI puna rAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusedbandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva|

XVII atO hEtO ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jANasi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa|

XVIII tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditya gaNaya|

XIX ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulO'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktum nEcchAmi|

XX bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRtE mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRtE mama prANAn ApyAyaya|

XXI tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyatE mayA yaducyatE tatO'dhikaM tvaya kAriSyata itI jAnAmi|

XXII takaraNasamayE madarthamapi vAsagrhaM tvaya sajjIkriyatAM yatO yuSmAKaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisYE mamEti pratyAZA jAyatE|

XXIII khrISTasya yIzAH kRtE mayA saha bandiripAphrA

XXIV mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTArkHO dImA lUkazca tvAM na-  
maskAraM vEdayanti |

XXV asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAkam AtmanA  
saha bhUyAt | AmEn |

## ibriNaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlOkEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

<sup>II</sup> sa Etasmin zESakAlE nijaputrENasmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn|

<sup>III</sup> sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyEna sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAnE mahAmahimnO dakSiNapArzve samupaviS-TavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmnO 'dhikAri jAtastathA tEbhYO'pi zrESThO jAtaH|

<sup>V</sup> yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanyO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|"

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitiyaputrasya punarAnayanakAlE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairESa Eva praNamyatAM|"

<sup>VII</sup> dUtAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOti nijAn dUtAn gandhavaSvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karOti nijasEvakAn| |"

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sada sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddaNPO rAjadaNPastvadIyakaH|

<sup>IX</sup> puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtIyasE| tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtavAn tava| |"

<sup>X</sup> punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM|

<sup>XI</sup> imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSthasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat|

<sup>XII</sup> sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsi rnirantAstava vatsarAH| |"

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM dUtAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza| |"

<sup>XIV</sup> yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prESyamANAHS EvanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM tE sarvve dUtA nahi?

## II

<sup>I</sup> atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyANI|

<sup>II</sup> yatO hEtO dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM danPam adlyata,

<sup>III</sup> tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnjAya kathaM rakSA prApSyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA prOktaM tatO'sman yAvat tasya zrOTRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

<sup>IV</sup> aparaM lakSaNairadbhutamabhi rvididhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavitrasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarENA pramANIkRtam abhUt|

V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadU-  
tAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi|

VI kintu kutrApi kaccit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu  
mAnavO yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyatE tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAnO yat  
sa AlOcyatE tvayA|

VII divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarU-  
pENa kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE  
niyOjitaH|

VIII caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tEna sarvvaM  
yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi  
vayaM sarvvAni tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH|

IX tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyO yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRtO'bhavat taM  
yIzuM mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaM  
pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtyum  
asvadata|

X aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusan-  
tAnAnAm vibhavAyAnayanakAlE tESAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabh-  
hOgEna siddhIkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat|

XI yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve EkasmAdEvOtpanna bhavanti,  
iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjatE|

XII tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtayiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRnAM madhy-  
atO mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM||"

XIII punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA,  
"pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|"

XIV tESAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziStatvAt sO'pi tadvat tad-  
viziStO'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zay-  
atAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt

XV yE ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn  
uddhArayEt|

XVI sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI  
bhavatI|

XVII atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazOdhanArtham Izvar-  
OddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyAjako bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE  
svabhrAtRnAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt|

XVIII yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatva yaM duHkhabhOgam avagatas-  
tEna parIkSakrAntAn upakarttuM zaknOti|

### III

I hE svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM  
dharmmapratiijnAyA dUtO'grasarazca yO yIzustam AlOcadhvaM|

II mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat  
ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvAsyO bhavati|

III parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat  
mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavati|

IV Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyatE yazca  
sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara Eva|

V mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijana-  
madhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva|

VI vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zIghananjca zESaM yAvad  
dhArrayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH|

VII atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUYaM  
kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha|

VIII tarhi purA parIkSAYa dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi vaH|

IX yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvata| kurvvadbhirme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsamA yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvayE|

X avAdiSam imE lOKa bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada| mAmakInAni vartmani pariJananti nO imE|

XI iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prEvEkSyatE janairE-tai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama| |"

XII hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhANA bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivarttakO yO'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu|

XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE kO'pi pApasya vanjanayA yat kaThOrIkRtO na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata|

XIV yatO vayaM khrISTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya drPhatvam asmAbhiH zESaM yAvad amOghaM dhArayitavyaM|

XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjn-jAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi va iti tEna yaduktaM,

XVI tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantastE kE? kiM mUsasA misaradEzAd AgataH sarvvE lOKa nahi?

XVII kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi?

XVIII pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mamEti zapathaH kESAM viruddhaM tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

XIX atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vlkSAMahE|

## IV

I aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcitO bhavEt vayas EtasmAd bibhImaH|

II yatO 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataStE zrOtArO vizvAsEna sArddhaM tannAmizrayan|

III tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yataStEnOk-taM, "ahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama| " kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi|

IV yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dinE svakRtEbhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyO vizarAma|"

V kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyatE, yathA, "pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|"

VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaM-vAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,

VII iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOktAM vAcam dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi vaH|"

VIII aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENa nAkathayiSyata |

IX ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya EkO vizrAmastiSThati |

X aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmabhyO vizrAmyati |

XI atO vasyaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvA-sOdAharaNena kO'pi na patatu |

XII Izvarasya vAdO'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvid-hArakhaggAdapi tIKSNaH, aparaM prANATmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakarI manasazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH |

XIII aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcaStE |

XIV aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkam mahAyAjako'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM dRPham AlambAmahai |

XV asmAkam yO mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkam duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum azaktO nahi kintu pApam vinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parIkSitaH |

XVI ataEva kRpAM grahItuM prayOjanIyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmah |

## V

I yah kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa manavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san manavAnAM kRta IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyujyate |

II sa cAjnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOkAnAM duHkhEna duHkhi bhavitum zaknOti, yatO hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbhalyavESTitO bhavati |

III EtasmAt kAraNacca yadvat lOkAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna karttavyaM |

IV sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyate kintu hArONa iva ya IzvarENAhUyate tEnaiva gRhyate |

V EvamprakArENa khrISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayEti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn |

VI tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |

VII sa ca dEhavAsakaIE bahukrandanEnAzrupAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zagkAtO rakSAM prApya ca

VIII yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata |

IX itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAm anantapari-trANasya kAraNasvarUpO 'bhavat |

X tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENIbhuktO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhy-AtaH |

XI tamadhyasmAkam bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakar-Nai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH |

XII yatO yUyAm yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyANAM yA prathamA varNamALA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkam punarAvazyaka bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkam prayOjanam AstE |



XIII yO dugdhapAyI sa zizurEvEtikAraNAAt dharmmavAkyE tatparO nAsti |  
 XIV kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArENa zikSitAni  
 tAdRzAnAM siddhalOkAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti |

## VI

I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO  
 majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAm utthAnam

II anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnJA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayan-  
 taH khrISTaviSayakAM prathamOpadEzaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad  
 agrasarA bhavAma |

III IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE |

IV ya EkakRtvO dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH  
 pavitrasyAtmanO'MzinO jAtA

V Izvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya zaktinjcAsvavitavantazca tE  
 bhraSTvA yadi

VI svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruzE ghnanti lajjAspadaM  
 kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInkarktUM kO'pi  
 na zaknOti |

VII yatO yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphal-  
 AdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM  
 prAptA |

VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakANTakavRkSan utpAdayati sA na grAhya  
 zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAhO bhaviSyati |

IX hE priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzaM vAkyAM bhASAmahE  
 tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzCadhva iti  
 vizvasAmah |

X yatO yuSmAbhiH pavitralOkAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca  
 tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum Iz-  
 varO'nyAyakArI na bhavati |

XI aparaM yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zESaM  
 yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi |

XII ataH zithiLA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsE na sahiSNutayA ca pratijn-  
 jAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESaM anugAminO bhavata |

XIII IzvarO yadA ibrAhImE pratyajAnAt tada zrESThasya kasyApya-  
 parasya nAmnA zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmnA  
 zapathaM kRtvA tEnOktaM yathA,

XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi  
 ca |"

XV anE na prakArENa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH  
 phalaM labdhavAn |

XVI atha mAnavaH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapantE, zapathazca  
 pramANArthaM tESaM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati |

XVII ityasmIn IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya  
 amOghatAM bhulyatO darzayitumicchAn zapathE na svapratijnjAM  
 sthirIkRtavAn |

XVIII ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM  
 tAdRzEnAcalE na viSayadvayE na sammukhastharaKSAsthalasya prAptayE  
 palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRPhA sAntvanA jAyatE |

XIX sA pratyAzAsmAkAM manOnaukAyA acalo laggarO bhUtvA  
 vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA |

XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yIzuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM  
 nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

## VII

I zAlamasya rAJa sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAJakazca san yO nRpatI-nAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

II yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmnO'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAJaH pazcAt zAla-masya rAJArthataH zAntirAJO bhavati |

III aparaM tasya pitA mAta vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa ArambhO jIvanasya zESazcaitESAM abhAvO bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAJakastiSThati |

IV ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad AIocayata |

V yAJakatvaprAptA lEvEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArENa lOkEbhyO'rthata ibrAhImO jAtEbhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyO dazamAMza-grahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantah |

VI kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathApIbrAhImO daza-mAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnAnAm adhikArINam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

VII aparaM yaH zrEyan sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandEhO nAsti |

VIII aparam idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhIanti tE mRtyOradhIna mAn-avAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptah |

IX aparaM dazamAMzagrAhi lEvirapIbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM datta-vAn Etadapi kathayituM zakyatE |

X yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasyAsIt |

XI aparaM yasya sambandhE lOkA vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAJakavargENa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hARONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAJakaM na nirUpyEzvarENa malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAJakasyOthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

XII yatO yAJakavargasya vinimayEna sutaraM vyavasthAyA api vinimayO jAyatE |

XIII aparanjca tad vAkyaM yasyOddEzyaM so'parENa vaMzEna saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vEdyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

XIV vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsa yAJakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMzE'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

XV tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sadRzyavatAparENa tAdRzEna yAJakEnOdEtavyaM,

XVI yasya nirUpaNAm zarIrasambandhlyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati |

XVII yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAJako'si sadAtanaH |"

XVIII anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEt-OrarthatO vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihEtOstasya lOpO bhavati |

XIX yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzI zrESThapratyAzA samsthApyatE |

XX aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vina na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniya-masya madhyasthO jAtah |

XXI yatastE zapathaM vina yAJaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathEna jAtah yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

XXII "paramEza idaM zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE| tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|"

XXIII tE ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyuna nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,

XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM|

XXV tatO hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zESaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatasteSAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati|

XXVI aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayOjanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalagkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkR-tazca syAt|

XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lOkAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM|

XXVIII yatO vyavasthaya yE mahAyAjaka nirUpyantE tE daurbhalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthataH paraM zapathayuktena vAkyena yo ma-hAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva|

## VIII

I kathyamanAnAM vAkyanAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO ma-hAyAjako'sti yaH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTAvAn

II yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvarEna sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati|

III yata Ekaiko mahAyAjako naivEdyanAM ballnAnjca dAnE niyujyatE, atO hEtOrEtasyApi kinjcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM|

IV kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRza yAjaka vidyantE|

V tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyaya ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyatE satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTAvAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvaya kriyantAM|"

VI kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThaM sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapratinjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamasya mad-hyasthO'bhavat|

VII sa prathamO niyamo yadi nirddOSO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat|

VIII kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathyati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'ham isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navinaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti|

IX paramEzvarO'paramapi kathyati tESAM pUrVVapuruSANAM misa-radEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dinE'haM tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArENa nahi yatastai rmama niyame lagghitE'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM|

X kintu paramEzvaraH kathyati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama lOkA bhaviSyanti|

XI aparAm tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnIhItivAkyEna tESAMekaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mMAM jnjAsyanti|

XII yatO hEtOrahaM tESAM adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAmzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|"

XIII anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditVA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAnjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

## IX

I sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAya vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTa AsIt|

II yatO dUSyamEkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt|

III tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNya abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinA-makaM kOSThamAsIt,

IV tatra ca suvarNamaYO dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPitA niyamamanjUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hArONasya manjaritadanaNPastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

V tadupari ca karuNASanE chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizESavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH|

VI EtESvIdRk nirmmitESu yAjaka IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanatO dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityaM pravizanti|

VII kintu dvitIyaM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjakEna pravizyatE kintvAtmanimittam lOkAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyatE|

VIII ityanEna pavitra Atma yat jnjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAz-istastiSThati|

IX tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTantaH, yatO hEtOH sAmprataM saMzOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sE-vAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikaraNE'samarthAbhiH

X kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti|

XI aparAm bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhas-tanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTE rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyENa gatvA

XII chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyanantakAliekAM muk-tiM prAptavAn|

XIII vRSachAgAnAM rudhirEna gavIbhasmanaH prakSEpEna ca yadyazu-cilOkAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyantE,

XIV tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmana niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirEna yuSmAkaM man-AMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmbahyo na pavitrikAriSyantE?

XV sa nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyO'yam yat prathamaniyamalagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyuna mukta jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAllyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran|

XVI yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya balE rmRtyuna bhavitavyaM|

**XVII** yatO hatEna balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jivati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSthati|

**XVIII** tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH|

**XIX** phalataH sarvvalOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArEna sarvva AjnjAH kathayitva mUsA jalEna sindUravarNalOmna ESovatRnEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhItva granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipya babhASE,

**XX** yuSmAn adhlzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat|

**XXI** tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrESu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn|

**XXII** aparaM vyavasthAnusArEna prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhirEna pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca|

**XXIII** aparaM yAni svarglyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAM EtaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSat svarglyavastUnAm EtEbhyaH zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakam|

**XXIV** yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSad upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH|

**XXV** yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargo na karttavyaH,

**XXVI** karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmOtsargEna pApamAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAlE pracakAzE|

**XXVII** aparaM yathA manUsasyaikakRtvO maraNaM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpitO'sti,

**XXVIII** tadvat khrISTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpE-NaikakRtva utsasRjE, aparaM dvitlyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

## X

**I** vyavastha bhaviSyannaggalaNAm chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityaM diyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti|

**II** yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM ballnAM dANaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvaH pavitrIbhUtESu tESAM ko'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

**III** kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

**IV** yatO vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirEna pApamOcanaM na sambhavati|

**V** EtatkAraNat khrISTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyate, yathA, "nESTva baliM na naivEdyaM dEhO mE nirmmitastvayA|

**VI** na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rva pratuSyasi|

**VII** avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge mE vidyate likhita katha| Iza manO'bhilASaste mayA sampUraysyate|"

**VIII** ityasmIn prathamato yESAM dANaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjcOpacArakam, nEmAni vAnjchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti|

**IX** tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazyA manO'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitlyam Etad vAkyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|

X tEna manO'bhilASEna ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrOt-sargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma|

XI aparam EkaikO yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati|

XII kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya

XIII yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIk-SamANastiSThati|

XIV yata EkEna balidAnEna so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn|

XV Etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati

XVI "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata ukTvA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM citta mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi ca,

XVII aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|

XVIII kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati|

XIX atO hE bhrAtaraH, yIzO rudhirENa pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkam utsAhO bhavati,

XX yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIrENa navInaM jIvanayuktanJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

XXI aparanjEzvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyA-jakO'smAkamasti|

XXII atO hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsaiH pApabOd-hAt prakSAlitamanObhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcEzvaram upAgatyA pratyAzAyAH pratijnJA nizcala dhArayitavyA|

XXIII yatO yastAm aggIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

XXIV aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham as-mAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM|

XXV aparaM katipayalOkA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadESTavyanJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate|

XXVI satyamatasya jnAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate

XXVII kintu vicArasya bhayanakaA pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaz-cAvaziSyate|

XXVIII yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vina dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyate,

XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrIkRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyannmahAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyO bhaviSyati?

XXX yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tada vicArayiSyante parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXI amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM|

**XXXII** hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna EkatO nindAkIEzaiH kautukIkRta abhavata,

**XXXIII** anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata|

**XXXIV** yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhinO 'bhavata, yuS-mAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvanjca|

**XXXV** ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na paritya-jata|

**XXXVI** yatO yUyaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM|

**XXXVII** yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilam-biSyatE|

**XXXVIII** "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastasmin na tOSaM yAsyati|"

**XXXIX** kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

## XI

**I** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati|

**II** tEna vizvAsEna prAnjco lOKAH prAMAnyaM prAptavantaH|

**III** aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOdapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE|

**IV** vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRta-vAn tasmAccEzvarENa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE dattE sa dhArmmika itiyasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE|

**V** vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lOKAntaraM nItaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lOKAntaraM nItavAn, tat-pramANamidaM tasya lOKAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rOcitatvAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn|

**VI** kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rOcituM na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvESilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNA-gatai rvizvasitavyaM|

**VII** aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiSTaH san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM pOtaM nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagajjanAnAM dOSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikAri babhUva ca|

**VIII** vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAd-hikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIti nAjAnAt|

**IX** vizvAsEna sa pratijnjAtE dEze paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijn-jAyAH samANAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat|

**X** yasmAt sa IzvarENa nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUlayuktaM na-garaM pratyaiKsata|

**XI** aparanjca vizvAsEna sArA vayOtikrAntA santyapi garbhadhArANaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam anyayata|

**XII** tatO hEtO rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNa-nAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA lOKA utpEdirE|

XIII EtE sarvvE pratijnAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna prANAn tatyajuH |

XIV yE tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadeZO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyatE |

XV tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyam tarhi parAvarrtanAya samayam alapsyanta |

XVI kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApatavAn |

XVII aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSyaAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja,

XVIII vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijnAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

XIX yata IzvarO mRtAnapyutthApayitUM zaknOIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhE |

XX aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb ESAvE ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

XXI aparam yAkUb maraNakAlE vizvAsEna yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAgE samAlambya praNanAma ca |

XXII aparam yUSaph caramakAlE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzIyanAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcama jagAda nijAsthini cAdhi samAdidEza |

XXIII navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt traAn mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaram dRSTavantau rAjAjnAnjca na zagkitavantau |

XXIV aparam vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAggIcakAra |

XXV yataH sa kSanikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhOgaM vavrE |

XXVI tatha misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattIM mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

XXVII aparam sa vizvAsEna rAjnajaH krOdhat na bhItva misaradEzaM paritayaJa, yatastEnAdRzyaM vikSamANEnEva dhairyam Alambi |

XXVIII aparam prathamajAtANAM hanta yat svIyalOkAn na sprZEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsEna nistAraparvvIyabalicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjcAnuSThitAvAn |

XXIX aparam tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUphsAgarENa jagmuH kintu misrIyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyESu mamajjuH |

XXX aparanjca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhOH prAcIrasya pradakSiNE kRtE tat nipapAta |

XXXI vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vEzyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

XXXII adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUd zimUyELO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati |

XXXIII vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantAH pratijnJanAM phalam labdhavantaH siMhANAM mukhAni ruddhavantO

XXXIV vahnErdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAp-tavantO daurbalyE sabalIkRta yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca |



XXXV yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn lEbhirE□, aparE ca zrESThOthAnasya prAptErAzaya rakSAm agrRhItvA tAPanEna mRtavantaH|

XXXVI aparE tiraskArariH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH|

XXXVII bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAH khaggadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANI paridhAya dInAH pIPitA duHkhArttAzcaAbhrAmyan|

XXXVIII saMsArO yESAm ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnESu parvvatESu gahvarESu pRthivyAzchidrESu ca paryyaTan|

XXXIX EtaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi|

XL yatastE yathAsmAn vina siddha na bhavEyustathaivEzvarENAs-mAkaM kRtE zrESThataRAM kimapi nirdidize|

## XII

I atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyYE na dhAvAma|

II yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vlkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamaNaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavan IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAMzca|

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavan tam Alocayata tEna yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha|

IV yUyaM pAPEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkuruta|

V tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parEzE na kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya| tEna samBhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana|

VI parEzaH prIyatE yasmIn tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tamEva praharatyapi|"

VII yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam Atmaja na kintu jAraja Adhve|

IX aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayita vayaM kiM tatO'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH?

X tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArENa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti|

XI zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnApi nAnandajanika kintu zOkajanikaiva manyatE tathApi yE tayA vinIyantE tEbhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmaphalaM dadAti|

XII ataEva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM|

XIII yathA ca durbbalasya sandhithAnaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta|

XIV aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham E□kyabhAvaM yacca vina paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM|

XV yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavo'pavitra na bhavEyuH,

XVI yathA ca kazcit lampaTO vA EkakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAna bhavata|

XVII yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUYaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaraM prArthayamaNO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbhe|

XVIII aparanjca sprZyaH parvvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO jhanjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH|

XIX taM zabdam zrutvA zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthitavantaH|

XX yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM sprZati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhanTavya ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan|

XXI tacca darzanam EvaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasOktaM bhItas-trAsayuktazcAsmIti|

XXII kintu sIyOnparvvatO 'marEzvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH

XXIII svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvVESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO

XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zrEyaH pracArakaM prOkSaNasya raktanjcaitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH|

XXV sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnjAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAgmukhIbhUYAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE?

XXVI tadA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampita kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijn-jAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayisYami kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayisYami|"

XXVII sa EkakRtvaH zabdO nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati|

XXVIII ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH sO'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM sAdaraM sabhayanjca tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvituM zaknuyAma|

XXIX yatO'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArakO vahniH|

### XIII

I bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEvA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

II yatastayA pracchannarUpENa divyadUtAH kESAnjcid atithayO'bhavan|

III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM|

IV vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpE sammAnitavyastadIyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vEzyAgaminaH pAradArikAzcEzvarENa danPayiSyantE|

V yUYam AcArE nirlobha bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyami na tvAM hAsyami|"

VI ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzO'sti na bhESyami kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM kartuM manavaH pArayisYati|"

VII yuSmAkam yE nAyaka yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAM AcArasya pariNAmam AlOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM|

VIII yIzuH khrISTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAstE|

IX yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM  
yatO'nugrahENantaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca  
khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRtAH|

X yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAri-  
NastAdRzI yajnjavEdirasmAkam AstE|

XI yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna ma-  
hApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nlyatE tESAM zarIrAni zibirAd bahi  
rdahyantE|

XII tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENA prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM  
nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn|

XIII atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahis-  
tasya samIpaM gantavyaM|

XIV yatO 'trAsmAkAm sthAyi nagaraM na vidyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram  
asmAbhiranviSyatE|

XV ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpO balirarthatastasya  
nAmAggIkurvvatAm OSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM|

XVI aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM  
yatastAdRzAm balidAnam IzvarAya rOcate|

XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairu-  
panidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA IOKA iva tE yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSa-  
NArthaM jAgrati, atastE yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvara atra  
yatadhvaM yatastESAm ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iSTajanakO na bhavEt|

XVIII aparanjca yUyam asmannimittim prArthanAM kuruta yatO  
vayam uttamamanOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcARA M karttum icchukAzca  
bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH|

XIX vizESatO'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna rdIyE tadarthaM  
prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE|

XX anantaniyamasya rudhirENA viziSTO mahAn mESapAlakO yEna  
mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO

XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn  
karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkAM madhyE  
yIzunA khrISTE na sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| AmEn|

XXII hE bhrAtaraH, vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyam sahad-  
hvaM yatO'haM saMkSEpENa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

XXIII asmAkAM bhrAta tImathiyO muktO'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi  
tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAKSAT  
kariSyAmi|

XXIV yuSmAkAM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta|  
aparam itAliyAdEzIyAnAM namaskARA M jnjAsyatha|

XXV anugraho yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## yAkUbaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUb vikIrNIBhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati |

<sup>II</sup> hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tada tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM |

<sup>III</sup> yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha |

<sup>IV</sup> tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati |

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkaM kasyApi jnjanAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvEna tiraskAranjca vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyisyatE |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu sa niHsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcatAM yataH sandigdho manavO vAyuna cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati |

<sup>VII</sup> tAdRzO manavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM |

<sup>VIII</sup> dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjalO bhavati |

<sup>IX</sup> yO bhrAta namraH sa nijOnnatyA zLaghatAM |

<sup>X</sup> yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zLaghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati |

<sup>XI</sup> yataH satApEna sUryyENOditya tRNAm zOSyatE tatpuSpanjca bhrazyati tEna tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mAsyati |

<sup>XII</sup> yO janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSivatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svaprEmakAribhyaH pratijnjAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyatE |

<sup>XIII</sup> IzvarO mM parIkSata iti parIkSasamayE kO'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatE |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyatE lObhyatE ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati |

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAt sA manOvAnjcha sagarbha bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUtE duSkRtizza pariNAmaM gatva mRtyuM janayati |

<sup>XVI</sup> hE mama priyabhRAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata |

<sup>XVII</sup> yat kinjcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNO varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA va nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarOhati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpa bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchataH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAMAsa |

<sup>XIX</sup> ataEva hE mama priyabhRAtaraH, yuSmAkam Ekaiko janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH krOdhe'pi dhIro bhavatu |

<sup>XX</sup> yatO manavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati |

<sup>XXI</sup> atO hEtO ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyanjca nikSipy yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyam namrabhAvEna gRhIta |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparanjca yUyaM kEvalam AtmavanjcaiyitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakArINO bhavata |

XXIII yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtvA kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH |

XXIV AtmAkArE dRSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAd vismarati |

XXV kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlOkya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtvA karmmakartaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati |

XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcaiytvA svaM bhaktam manyatE tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati |

XXVII klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci nrirmala ca bhaktiH |

## II

I hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO ryIzukhrIS-Tasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata |

II yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNaguriyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastrE kasmiMzcid daridrE'pi praviSTE

III yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapiTha upavizEti,

IV tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha?

V hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajnjAyatE |

VI dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOpadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

VII yuSmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyatE?

VIII kinjca tvaM svasamIpaAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstriyavacanAnusAratO yadi yUyaM rAjakiyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha |

IX yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjnAlagghina iva dUSyadhvE |

X yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvESAM aparAdhi bhavati |

XI yatO hEtostvaM paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasi |

XII mukte rvyavasthAtO yESAM vicArEna bhavitavyaM tadRza loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca |

XIII yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kAriSyatE, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati |

XIV hE mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayO'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalam? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?

XV kESucid bhrATRSu bhaginiSu va vasanahInESu prAtyahikAhAraHI-nESu ca satsu yuSmAkaM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIrArthaM prayOjanIyAni dravyANI na datva yadi tAn vadEt,

XVI yUyAM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalaM?

XVII tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhi ryuktO na bhavEt tarhyEkAkitvAt mRta EvAstE|

XVIII kinja kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyatE mama ca karmmaNI vidyantE, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi|

XIX Eka IzvarO 'stIti tvaM pratyESi| bhadraM karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampantE ca|

XX kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi?

XXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrahIm svaputram ishAkaM yajn-javEdyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXII pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddhO 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

XXIII itthanjcEdaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrahIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn|

XXIV pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkiNa pratyayEna|

XXV tadvad ya rAhabnAmika vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparENa mAr-geNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRta?

XXVI ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRtO'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRtO'sti|

### III

I hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtva yUyam anEkE zikSaka ma bhavata|

II yataH sarvve vayam bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti|

III pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khalInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH|

IV pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNPAvAtaizca cAli-tAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrENa karNEna vAnjchi-taM sthAnaM pratyAnuvartantE|

V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santiI darpavAkyAni bhASatE| pazyakIdRgmahAraNyaM dahyatE 'lpEna vahninA|

VI rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTapE| asmadaggESu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sa kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca|

VII pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjcakrE ca|

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sa na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSEna pUrNA ca|

IX tayA vayAM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH|

X EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nircacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzaM na kartavyaM|

XI prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati?

<sup>XII</sup> hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSalatA vA kim uPumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamISTE tOyE nirgamayituM na zaknOti|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAkaM madhyE jnjAnI subOdhezca ka AstE? tasya karmmANi jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramAnayatu|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLaghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata|

<sup>XV</sup> tAdRzaM jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca|

<sup>XVI</sup> yatO hEtOrIrSyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyEtE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca vidyatE|

<sup>XVII</sup> kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca bhavati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkaM madhyE samara raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE?|

<sup>II</sup> yUyaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu kRtArthA bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha|

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOGESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE|

<sup>IV</sup> hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati|

<sup>V</sup> yUyaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAKyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt? asmandantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti?

<sup>VI</sup> tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dlyatE varaH| |

<sup>VII</sup> ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyatE|

<sup>VIII</sup> Izvarasya samIpavarttInO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| hE dvi-manOIokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani zucInI kurudhvaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yUyam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM|

<sup>X</sup> prabhOH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi|

<sup>XII</sup> advitIyO vyavasthApakO vicArayitA ca sa EvAstE yO rakSituM nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karOSi?

<sup>XIII</sup> adya zvO va vayam amukanagaraM gatva tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vAnijyaM kariSyamaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta|

XIV zvaH kiM ghaTiSyatE tad yUyaM na jAnItha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEt kIdRk tattU baSPasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhavEd dRzyaM lupyatE ca tataH paraM|

XV tadanuktVA yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti|

XVI kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zLAghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zLAghanaM kutsitamEva|

XVII atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditVA tanna karOti tasya pApaM jAyatE|

## V

I hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEza-hEtOH krandyatAM vilapyatAnjca|

II yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIRnaM kITabhuktaH sucElakAH|

III kanakaM rajatanjCApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramaNayisYati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM kHAdayisYati| ittham antimaghasrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM|

IV pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnaM tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvaH sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTaH|

V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhOGaM kAmukatAnjCAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca|

VI aparanjca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNPAjnJA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn|

VII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratikSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na prApnOti tAvad dhairyyam AlambatE|

VIII yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat|

IX hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati|

X hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta|

XI pazyata dhairyyazILA asmAbhi rdhanya ucyantE| AyUbO dhairyyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhOH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti|

XII hE bhrAtaraH vizESata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRHItVA yuSmAbhiH kO'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtivAkyam yathESTaM bhavatu|

XIII yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOtu| kazcid vAnanditO bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu|

XIV yuSmAkaM kazcit piPiTo 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmna taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvvanu|

XV tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanaya sa rOgI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApyisYati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyatE|

XVI yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOGyaprApt-yarthanjcaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatna prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati|



<sup>XVII</sup> ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOgI marttya AsIt sa  
prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tEna dEzE sArddhavatsaratrayaM  
yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva|

<sup>XVIII</sup> pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSIt  
pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArOhayat|

<sup>XIX</sup> hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmimzcit satyamAd bhraSTE yadi  
kazcit taM parAvarttayati

<sup>XX</sup> tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasy-  
AtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu|

## 1 pitarasya patraM

I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikirNalOkAH

II piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyA-jnjAgrahaNaya zONitaprOkSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH pitaraH patraM likhati | yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugraha-za bhUyAstAM |

III asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jI- vanapratyAzArtham arthatO

IV 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayA- mAsa | sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkaM kRtE sanjcitA tiSThati,

V yUyanjcEzvarasya zaktitaH zESakAlE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM viz- vAsEna rakSyadhvE |

VI tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandEna praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAm- prataM prayOjanahEtOH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE |

VII yatO vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvArNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazamSAYAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yOgyata prAptavya |

VIII yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhvE sAmprataM taM na pazyantO'pi tasmin vizvasantO 'nirvvacanIyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphulla bhavatha,

IX svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE ca |

X yuSmAsu yO 'nugrahO varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyam kathita- vantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnvESaNam anusandhAnan- jca kRtavantaH |

XI vizESatastESAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtma khrISTE varttiSya- manAni duHkhaNi tadanugAmiprabhAvanajca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO vA samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH |

XII tatastai rviSayaistE yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata | yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazi- rasO nirIkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta |

XIII ataEva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta |

XIV aparaM pUrvvIyAjnjAnatAvasthAYAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na kurvvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti

XV yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitra bhavata |

XVI yatO likhitam AstE, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH |

XVII aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhItYA yApyatAM |

XVIII yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUPyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya

**XIX** niSkalagkanirmmalamESazAvakasyEva khrISTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|

**XX** sa jagatO bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvam niyuktaH kintu caramadi-nESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat|

**XXI** yatastEnaiva mRtagANat tasyOthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH pratyAza cAstE|

**XXII** yUYam AtmanA satyamatasyAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrA-tRprEmnE pAvitamanasO bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAphaM prEma kuruta|

**XXIII** yasmAd yUYaM kSayanIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayanIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyina vAkyEna punarjanma gRhIta-vantaH|

**XXIV** sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat| tRNani parizuSyati puSpANi nipatanti ca|

**XXV** kintu vAKyaM parEzasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThatE| tadEva ca vAKyaM susaMvAdEna yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM|

## II

**I** sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastagAnikathAzca dURIkRtya

**II** yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM|

**III** yataH prabhu rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUYaM prAptavantaH|

**IV** aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahu-mUlyasya jIvatprastarayEva tasya prabhOH sannidhim AgatA

**V** yUYamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamANA AtmikamandiraM khrIS-TEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakANam AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargO bhavatha|

**VI** yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANA EkO 'sti sIyOni sthApitO mayA| mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati|

**VII** vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpE sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvaviz-vAsinAM kRtE nicEtRbhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANAH kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva bAdhAjanakaH pASANAH skhalanakArakazca zailO jataH|

**VIII** tE cAvizvAsAd vAKyEna skhalanti skhalanE ca niyuktAH santi|

**IX** kintu yUYaM yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svaklyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakIyO yAjakavar-gaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavayah prajAzca jataH|

**X** pUrvvam yUYaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya praja AdhVE| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA AdhVE|

**XI** hE priyatamaH, yUYaM pravAsinO vidEzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhYO nivartadhvam ityahaM vinayE|

**XII** dEvapUjakANAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilOkAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE svacakSurgOcarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryuH|

**XIII** tato hEtO ryUYaM prabhOranurOdhAt mAnavasRSTANAM kartRtva-padANAM vazIbhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya yataH sa zrESThaH,

**XIV** dEzAdhyakSANANjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM danPadA-nArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthanjca tEna prEritAH|

XV itthaM nirbbOdhAmAnuSANAm ajnjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuS-  
mAbhi rniruttarIkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM |

XVI yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAya vESasvarUpAM svAd-  
hInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva |

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE priyadhvam IzvarAd bib-  
hIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM |

XVIII hE dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdarENa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata  
kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi |

XIX yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat klEzasahanaM  
tadEva priyaM |

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capETAgHAtasahanEna kA prazaMsA?  
kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadEvEzvarasya  
priyaM |

XXI tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM  
duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajEta tadarthaM  
dRSTAntamEkaM darzitavan |

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadanE kApi chalasya katha  
nAsIt |

XXIII ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAnO 'pi  
na bhartsitavan kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svAM samarpitavan |

XXIV vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM  
sa svazarIrENAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UPhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM  
svastha abhavata |

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimESA ivAdhvaM kint-  
vadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM  
pratyAvarttitAH |

### III

I hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tatha sati yadi  
kEcId vAkyE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi

II tE vinAvAkyAM yOSitAm AcArENArthatastESAM pratyakSENa yuS-  
mAkaM sabhayasatItvAcArENAKraSTuM zakSyantE |

III aparaM kEzaracanayA svarNAlagkAradhAraNOna paricchadaparid-  
hanEna vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAKsAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna  
yuktO gupta AntarikamAnava Eva |

V yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrapriya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA  
api tadRzImEva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan |

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavati yUyanjca  
yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi  
tasyAH kanya AdhvE |

VII hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidb-  
hiH sahavAsaM kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhayatAbhyaH  
samAdaraM vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSy-  
atE |

VIII vizESatO yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhita bhrA-  
tRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata |

IX aniSTasya parizOdhEnAniSTaM nindAya vA parizOdhEna nindAM na  
kurvvanta AziSaM datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti  
janIttha |

X aparanjca, jIvanE prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE | pApAt jihvAM  
mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt |

XI sa tyajEd duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt | mRgayanAzca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu |

XII IocanE paramEzasyOnmIlitE dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA | krOdhAsyanjca parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE |

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSMAn hiMsiSyatE?

XIV yadi ca dharmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | tESAM AzagkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vigkta vA |

XV manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiIzvaraM | aparajca yuSMakam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata |

XVI yE ca khriSTadharmME yuSMakAm sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAriNAMiva yuSMakam apavAdEna yat lajjita bhavEyustadarthaM yuSMakam uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu |

XVII IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSMAbhiH klezaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH |

XVIII yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khriSTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApANAM danPaM bhuktavan, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mArithaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvito 'bhavat |

XIX tatsambandhE ca sa yAtrAM vidhaya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyam ghOSitavAn |

XX pura nOHasya samaye yAvat pOtO niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata tadA tE'nAjnAgrAhiNO'bhavan | tEna pOtOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH |

XXI tannidarzananjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAya yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyatE svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan |

## IV

I asmAkAM vinimayEna khriSTaH zarIrasambandhE danPaM bhuktavan atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO danPaM bhuktavan sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziStAM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata |

III AyuSO yaH samayo vyatItastasmIn yuSMAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhihASamadyapAnaraggarasamatatAghRNArhadEvapUjAcaraNanjcAkAri tEna bAhulyaM |

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvAnAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzcaryyaM vijnjaya tE yuSMAn nindanti |

V kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyatE |

VI yatO hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat |

VII sarvvESAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata |

VIII vizESataH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApANAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyatE |

IX kAtarOktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta |

X yEna yO varO labdhastEnaiva sa param upakarOtR, itthaM yUYam Izvarasya bahuvidhAprasAdasyOttama bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata |

XI yO vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarOtu | sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt | AmEna |

XII hE priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varrtatE tam asambhavaghaTitaM matva nAzcaryyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrISTEna kIEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphulla bhaviSyatha |

XIV yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUYam dhanya yatO gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtma yuSmAsvadhitiSThati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazamsyatE |

XV kintu yuSmAkaM kO'pi hanta vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd va parAdhikAracarccaka iva danPam na bhugktAM |

XVI yadi ca khrISTiYana iva danPam bhugkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnasatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazamsatu |

XVII yatO vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadaza kA bhaviSyati?

XVIII dhArmmikEnApi cEt tRANam atikRchrEna gamyatE | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE |

XIX ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjjatE tE sadAcArEna svAtmAnO vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

## V

I khrISTasya kIEzAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamaNasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcaAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi |

II yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUYaM taM paAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasa |

III aparam aMzAnAM adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata |

IV tEna pradhanApAlaka upasthitE yUYam amlAnaM gauravakiriTama lapsyadhvE |

V hE yuvAnaH, yUYamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve ca sarvvESAM vazIbhUYa namratAbharaNena bhUSita bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd diyatE varaH |

VI atO yUYam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrIbhUYa tiSthata tEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn uccIkariSyati |

VII yUYaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati |

VIII yUYaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSthata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdi yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyamIti mRgayatE,

IX atO vizvAsE susthirAstiSthantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrATRSvapi tAdRzAH kIEzA varrtanta iti jAnIta |

X kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khrISTEna yIzuna svakIyanantagauravadAnArthaM yO'sman AhUtavan sa

sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn  
nizcalAMzca karOtu|

<sup>XI</sup> tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

<sup>XII</sup> yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tad-  
vArAhaM saMkSEpENa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyanjca yasmin  
adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO  
mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati|

<sup>XIV</sup> yUyaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrIS-  
TAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 pitarasya patraM

I yE janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prEritazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati |

II IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahaZAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM |

III jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmaDhVAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI |

IV tatsarvvENa cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAZAd rakSAM prApyEzvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzinO bhavituM zaknutha |

V tatO hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE jnjAnaM |

VI jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim |

VII Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca prEma yugkta |

VIII EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayISyanti |

IX kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE sO 'ndhO mudritalOcanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca |

X tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayO rdrPhakaraNE bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha |

XI yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjjasya pravEzEna yUyaM sukalEna yOjayiSyadhvE |

XII yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAnE satyamatE susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi |

XIII yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tiSthAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayituM vihitaM manyE |

XIV yatO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyamEtat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi |

XV mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmIn sarvvathA yatiSyE |

XVI yatO 'smAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgaMananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachAmEti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSINO bhUtva bhASitaVantaH |

XVII yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO mahimayuktatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, ESa mama priyaputra Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH |

XVIII svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvatE tEna sArddhaM vidyaManairasmAbhirazrAvi |

XIX aparam asmatsamIpe dRPhataram bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyatE yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramayE sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha |



<sup>XX</sup> zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabOd-  
hakaM nahi, Etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM |

<sup>XXI</sup> yatO bhaviSyadvAkyam purA mAnuSANAm icchAtO nOtpan-  
naM kintvIzvarasya pavitraOkAH pavitrENAtmanA pravarttitAH santo  
vAkyam abhASanta |

## II

<sup>I</sup> aparaM pUrsvakAlE yathA lOkAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina  
upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkAm madhyE'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, tE  
svESAM krEtAraM prabhUm anagglkRtya satvaram vinAzam svESu vart-  
tayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnESyanti |

<sup>II</sup> tatO 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gatESu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya  
ninda sambhaviSyati |

<sup>III</sup> aparanjca tE IObhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmattO lAbhaM kariSyantE  
kintu tESAM purAtanadaNPajnja na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na  
nidrAti |

<sup>IV</sup> IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRgkhalaiH pAtAlE  
rudhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn |

<sup>V</sup> purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM  
jalAplAvanEna majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM  
noHaM rakSitavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmake nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM  
dRSTAntaM vidhaya bhasmlkRtya vinAzEna danPitavAn;

<sup>VII</sup> kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArm-  
mikaM lOTaM rakSitavAn |

<sup>VIII</sup> sa dhArmmiko janastESAM madhyE nivasan svIyadRSTizrOtragO-  
carEbhyastESAM adharmmAcArEbhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dinE  
dinE taptavAn |

<sup>IX</sup> prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSad uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad dan-  
PyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati,

<sup>X</sup> vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASat zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRt-  
vapadAni cAvajAnanti tAnEva (rOddhuM pArayati |) tE duHsAhasinaH  
pragalbhAzca |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zrESTha divyadUtAH prabhOH sannid-  
hau yESAM vaiparIttyEna nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti tESAM  
uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd imE na bhItAH |

<sup>XII</sup> kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRta jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai  
ca jAyantE tatsadRza imE yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svaklyavinAzya-  
taya vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca |

<sup>XIII</sup> tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhab-  
hOginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO  
dOSiNazca bhavanti |

<sup>XIV</sup> tESAM lOcanAni paradArAkAgkSINI pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjcalAni  
manAMsi mOhayanti IObhE tatparamanasah santi ca |

<sup>XV</sup> tE zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihaya biyOraputrasya biliya-  
masya vipathEna vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan | sa biliyamO 'pyadharmmAt  
prApyE pAritOSike'priyata,

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yatO vacanazaktihInaM  
vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAd-  
hata |

<sup>XVII</sup> imE nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNPavAyuna cAlita mEghAzca  
tESAM kRtE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcitO 'sti |

**XVIII** yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchrENOddhRtAstAn imE 'parim-  
itadarpakathA bhASamANAHA zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAMakrIPABhizca  
mOhayanti |

**XIX** tEbhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya svayaM vinAzyatAya dAsA bha-  
vanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigyE sa jAtastasya kigkaraH |

**XX** trAtuH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhya  
uddhRtA yE punastESu nimajjya parAjIyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH  
zESadazA kutsita bhavati |

**XXI** tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddi-  
STAt pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM |

**XXII** kintu yEyaM satya dRSTAntakathA saiva tESu phalitavatI, yathA,  
kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH | luThituM karddame  
tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH | |

### III

**I** hE priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOk-  
tAni vAkyAni trAtRa prabhuna prERitAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha  
tathA yuSmAn smArayitva

**II** yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM pa-  
traM likhAmi |

**III** prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kaIE svEcchAcAriNO  
nindaka upasthAya

**IV** vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitR-  
lOkAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANI sRSTErArambhakAIE  
yathA tathaivAvatiSThantE |

**V** pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpanna jalE santi  
SthamAna ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti,

**VI** tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzam gataH |

**VII** kintvadhuna varttamAnE AkAzabhUmaNPale tEnaiva vAkyEna vahn-  
yarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSy-  
ate |

**VIII** hE priyatamaH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata  
yat prabhOH sAkSad dinamEkaM varSasahasravat varSasahasranjca  
dinaikavat |

**IX** kEcid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapratijnjAyAM  
vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvaM Eva manaH-  
parAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM  
vidadhAti |

**X** kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin ma-  
hAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lOpsyate mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE  
pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAni ca dhakSyantE |

**XI** ataH sarvvairEtaI rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM  
dAhEna vikAriSyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE

**XII** tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAgkSamANAizca yUS-  
mAbhi rdharmAcArEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rIokai rbhavitavyaM?

**XIII** tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArENA dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM  
nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNPalanjca pratIkSAMahE |

**XIV** ataEva hE priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalagka  
aninditAzca bhUtva yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM |

**XV** asmAkAM prabhO rdIrghasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyad-  
hvaM | asmAkaM priyabhArTre paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArENA  
so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat |

<sup>XVI</sup> svakIyasarvvapatrESu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyantE yE ca lOKa ajn- jAnAzcanjcalAzca tE nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAs- tiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrOfasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvasmAKaM prabhOstrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 1 yOhanaH patraM

I AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtraI rdRSTavantO yanjca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH|

II sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyam dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH|

III asmAbhi ryad dRStAM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApyatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati|

IV aparanjca yuSmAkam AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH|

V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti|

VI vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcArino na santO 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH|

VII kintu sa yathA jyOtiSi varrtatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati|

VIII vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcaYamaH satyamatanjcaAsmAkam antarE na vidyatE|

IX yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati|

X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmasasya vAkyanjcaAsmAkam antarE na vidyatE|

## II

I hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnApi pApaM kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkaM EkaH sahAyO 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTO vidyatE|

II sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM|

III vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH|

IV ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdi satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyatE|

V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyam pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpEna sidhyati vayaM tasmin varrtAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH|

VI ahaM tasmin tiStAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi taDRg AcarEt|

VII hE priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rIabdhAM purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyam zrutaM sa purAtanAjnjA|

VIII punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yatO 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satya jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE;

**IX** ahaM jyOtiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'dyApi tamisrE varttatE|

**X** svabhrAtari yaH prIyatE sa Eva jyOtiSi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE|

**XI** kintu svabhrAtaraM yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirEna ca tasya nayanE 'ndhIkriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti|

**XII** hE zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi|

**XIII** hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

**XIV** hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanjca yuSmadantarE vartatE pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

**XV** yUyaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsArE priyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati|

**XVI** yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRtO na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva|

**XVII** saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti sO 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati|

**XVIII** hE bAlakAH, zESakAlO'yaM, aparaM khrISTArINOpasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryatha zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmaDayaM zESakAlO'stIiti vayaM jAnImaH|

**XIX** tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhaviSyantarhyasmatsagge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadIya na santyEtasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt|

**XX** yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvANI jAnItha|

**XXI** yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanR-tavAkyAM nOtpadyatE tatKArANAdEva|

**XXII** yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yO nAggIkArOti taM vinA kO 'parO 'nRtavAdI bhavEt? sa Eva khrISTArI ryah pitaraM putranjca nAggIkArOti|

**XXIII** yaH kazciti putraM nAggIkArOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggIkArOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati|

**XXIV** AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyAM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha|

**XXV** sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM|

**XXVI** yE janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaM idaM likhitavAn|

**XXVII** aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tatha kO'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEkO yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha|

**XXVIII** ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyamaH, tasyaAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAkSanna trapiSyAmahE|

XXIX sa dhArmmikO 'stIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

### III

I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAs-mabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti |

II hE priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahE pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gatE vayaM tasya sadRZA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yaDrZO 'sti tAdRZO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE |

III tasmin ESA pratyAza yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitro 'sti |

IV yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM |

V aparaM sO 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApanca tasmin na vidyatE |

VI yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn |

VII hE priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmikO bhavati yaDrk sa dhAmmikO 'sti |

VIII yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAm lOPArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata |

IX yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH |

X ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhrAtari na priyatE sO 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi |

XI yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM |

XII pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaram hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNI duSTani tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNI dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt |

XIII hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzaryyaM na manyadhvaM |

XIV vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yO na priyatE sa mRtyau tiSThati |

XV yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dvESTi saM naraghATI kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUyaM jAnItha |

XVI asmAkaM kRtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vayaM prEmnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRtE 'smAbhirapi prANastyaktavyAH |

XVII sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhrAtaram dInaM dRSTva tasmat svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThet? |

XVIII hE mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyEna jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavyaM kintu kAryyEna satyatayA caiva |

XIX EtEna vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyastat jAnImastasya sAkSAT svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM zakSyAmazha |

XX yatO 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca |

**XXI** hE priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmaN na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSat pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH |

**XXII** yacca prArthayAmaHE tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yatO vAyam tasyAjn-  
jAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSat tuStijanakam AcAraM kurmmaZca |

**XXIII** aparaM tasyEyamAjnjA yad vAyam putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArEEna ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH |

**XXIV** yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatiIti jAnImaH |

## IV

**I** hE priyatamaH, yUYaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAta na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yatO bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH |

**II** IzvarIyO ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNaEna paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyatE sa IzvarIyaH |

**III** kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAggIkriyatE sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khrISTArErAtma, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttatE |

**IV** hE bAlakaH, yUYam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn |

**V** tE saMsArAt jAtAstato hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArazca tESAM vAkyAni gRhIati |

**VI** vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIati yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIati; anEna vAyam saty-  
AtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnanjca paricinumaH |

**VII** hE priyatamaH, vAyam parasparaM prEma karavAma, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyatE, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vEtti ca |

**VIII** yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH |

**IX** asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yat svaputrENasmabhyam jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyam prESitavAn |

**X** vAyam yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzcEtyatra prEma santiSThatE |

**XI** hE priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzaM prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM |

**XII** IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyatE tarhIzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmAsu sEtsyatE |

**XIII** asmabhyam tEna svakIyAtmanOM'zO datta ityanEna vAyam yat tasmin tiSThamaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatiIti jAnImaH |

**XIV** pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM prESitavAn Etad vAyam dRSTva pramaNayAmaH |

**XV** yIzurIzvarasya putra Etad yEnAggIkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati |

**XVI** asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varttatE tad vAyam jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca | IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmni yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmIzvcEzvarastiSThati |

XVII sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRzA bhavAma EtasMAd vicAradinE 'smAbhi rya pratibhA labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEm-nah siddhiH|

XVIII prEmni bhIti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhItiM nirAkarOti yatO bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH prEmni siddhO na jAtaH|

XIX asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAD vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE|

XX IzvarE 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhRAtaraM dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhRAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyat?

XXI ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svIyabhRAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Ajnja tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdha|

## V

I yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE|

II vayam Izvarasya santAnESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca|

III yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAzca kaThOrA na bhavanti|

IV yatO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkAM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkAM saMsArajayijayaH|

V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

VI sO'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvalaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAKSi bhavati yata AtmA saty-atAsvarUpaH|

VII yatO hEtOH svargE pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAKSiNaH santi, traya imE caikO bhavanti|

VIII tathA pRthivyAm AtmA tOyaM rudhiranjca trINyEtAni sAKSyAM dadAti tESAM trayANAm EkatvaM bhavati ca|

IX mAnavAnAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarENa dattaM sAKSyamidaM|

X Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAKSyAM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti|

XI tacca sAKSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE|

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati|

XIII Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca|

XIV tasyAntikE 'smAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO 'smAkAM vAKyAM zRNOti|

XV sa cAsmAkAM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOtiIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcita varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImaH|

XVI kazcid yadi svabhRAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati,



arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApaM yEna nAkAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam  
 EkaM pApam AstE tadadhi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi |  
<sup>XVII</sup> sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvaMpa mRtyujanakaM  
 nahi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH  
 svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>XIX</sup> vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM  
 gatO 'stIti jAnImaH |

<sup>XX</sup> aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayanjca yayA tasya satyamayasa  
 jnjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmbhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImas-  
 tasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva  
 satyamaya IzvarO 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti |

<sup>XXI</sup> hE priyabAlakAH, yUyaM dEvamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata | AmEn |

## 2 yOhanaH patraM

I hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi|

II satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajnjAnAM sarvvESAmEva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati|

III piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabhO ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhi-tiSThatu|

IV vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArEna tava kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya pramaNaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn|

V sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcid AjnjAM na likhannaham AditO labdhAm AjnjAM likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasaram prEma kartavyaM|

VI aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA sEyam AjnjA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA|

VII yatO bahavaH pravanjcaA jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvaGata Etat nAggIkurvvanti sa Eva pravanjcaH khrISTArizcAsti|

VIII asmAkaM zramO yat paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmAbhi rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH|

IX yaH kazcid vipathagAmi bhUtva khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati|

X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|

XI yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNaM aMzI bhavati|

XII yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM nEcchAmi, yatO 'smAkam AnandO yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAZa mamAstE|

XIII tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginya bAlakAstvam namaskAraM jnjApayanti| AmEn|

### 3 yOhanaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> prAcInO 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

<sup>II</sup> hE priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjca bhUyAt|

<sup>III</sup> bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamataM AcarasYEtasya sAkSyE dattE mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

<sup>IV</sup> mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tatO mahattarO nAsti|

<sup>V</sup> hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESatastAn vidEzinO bhR□tRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM|

<sup>VI</sup> tE ca samitEH sAKSat tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE|

<sup>VII</sup> yatastE tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtiyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRza lOkA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH|

<sup>IX</sup> samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na gRhIAti|

<sup>X</sup> atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tada tEna yadyat kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRptiM na gatVA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti yE cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkarOti|

<sup>XI</sup> hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> dImItriyasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAKSyam adAyi vizESataH satyamatEnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAKSyam dadmaH, asmAkanjca sAKSyam satyamEvEti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XIII</sup> tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu maslEkhanIbhyAM lEkhituM nEcchAmi|

<sup>XIV</sup> acirENa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahE|

<sup>XV</sup> tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrAni tvAM namaskAraM jnApayanti tvamapyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|

## yihUdAH patraM

I yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAstAtEnEzvarENa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTEna rakSitAmzCAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati |

II kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu |

III hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatnE jAtE pUrvvakAlE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmas-tadarthaM yUYaM prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE |

IV yasmAd EtadrUpadaNPapraAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjana as-mAn upasRptavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyO 'dhipati ryO 'smAkAm prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAggIkurvanti |

V tasmAd yUYaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvah svapraja misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat |

VI yE ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthaAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt |

VII aparaM sidOmam amORA tannikaTasthanagarAni caitESAM nivAsi-nastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtva sa-dAtanavahninA danPaM bhunjatE |

VIII tathaivEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrAni kalagkayanti rAjAdhI-natAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca |

IX kintu pradhAnadivyadUtO mIkhaYelO yadA mUsasO dEhE zayatA-nEna vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM danPaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM |

X kintvimE yanna budhyantE tannindanti yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEn-driyairavagacchanti tEna nazyanti |

XI tAn dhik, tE kAbilo mArgE caranti pAritOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna vinazyanti ca |

XII yuSmAkAM prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmamb-harayazca bhUtva nirlajjaya yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjatE | tE vAyub-hizCAlita nistOyamEghA hEmantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRtA unmUlita vRkSAH,

XIII svakIyalajjAphENOdvamakah pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANI ca bhavanti |

XIV AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkah sa tAnuddizya bhav-iSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rvESTitaH prabhuH |

XV sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati | tada cAdhArm-mikAH sarvvE jAta yairaparAdhinaH | vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAmEva kArANat | tathA tadvaiparityEnApyadharmmAcAripAp-inAM | uktakaThOravAkyAnAM sarvvESAmapi kArANat | paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyate | |

XVI tE vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi |

<sup>XVII</sup> kintu hE priyatamaH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prEritai  
ryad vAkyAM pŪrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

<sup>XVIII</sup> phalataH zESamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmmAcAriNO nindakA up-  
asthAsyantIti|

<sup>XIX</sup> EtE lOkAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAzca santi|

<sup>XX</sup> kintu hE priyatamaH, yUyaM svESAM atipavitravizvAsE nicIya-  
mAnAH pavitrENAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta

<sup>XXI</sup> Izvarasya prEmnA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

<sup>XXIII</sup> kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikab-  
hAvEna kalagkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparajca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svIyatEjasaH  
sAkSat nirddOSAn sthApayitunjca samarthO

<sup>XXV</sup> yO 'smAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gau-  
ravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvanjcEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad  
bhUyAt| AmEn|

## prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramu-  
psthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpita-  
vAn tat sa svIyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakaM yOHanaM jnjApitavAn |

II sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya  
pramANaM dattavAn |

III Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrOtArazca  
tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH |

IV yOhan AziyAdEzasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yO  
varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamZca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya  
sammukhe | tIstHanti

V yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO  
bhUmanPalastharAjAnAM adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAn-  
tizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

VI yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSAlita-  
vAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakan kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca  
tasmin mahima parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | AmEn |

VII pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE  
ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilOkiSyantE tasya kRtE pRthivIsthAH  
sarvvE vaMza vilapiSyanti | satyam AmEn |

VIII varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamZca yah sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH  
paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca |

IX yuSmAkaM bhrAta yIzukhrISTasya klEzarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI  
cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahEtOzca pAt-  
manAmaka upadvIpa AsaM |

X tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat  
mahAravam azrauSaM,

XI tEnOktam, aham kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi  
tad granthE likhitvAziyAdEzasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM  
smurNAM thuyAtIRAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prESaya |

XII tatO mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarza-  
nArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitam tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta  
dIpavRkSA dRSTAH |

XIII tESAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhyE dIrgHaparcicchadaparihitaH su-  
varNazRgkhalEna vESTitavakSazca manusyaputrAkRtirEkO janastiSThati,

XIV tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE  
vahnizikhAsame

XV caraNau vahnikuNPetAptasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM  
ravatulyaH |

XVI tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tarA vidyantE vaktrAcca tkSNO dvid-  
hAraH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdIpya-  
manasya sUryyasya sadRzaM |

XVII taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSi-  
Nakaram mayi nidhaya tEnOktam ma bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca |

XVIII aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat  
jIvAmi | AmEn | mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjjiKama mastagataH |

XIX atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH paraM bhaviSyati tvaya dRSTaM tat  
sarvvaM likhyatAM |

XX mama dakSiNahastE sthitA yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSastvayA dRSTAstattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

## II

I iphiSasthasamitE rdUtAM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOtI ca tEnEdam ucyatE|

II tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAN sOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prERitA na santaH svAn prERitAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNO vijnjAtavAn,

III aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhaVAnasi tathApi na paryyakhAmyastadapi jAnAmi|

IV kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahIyata|

V ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttitE 'haM tUrNam AgatyA tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi|

VI tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nIkAlAyatIyalOkAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIyE tAstvamapi RtIyamE|

VII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOkTuM dAsyAmi|

VIII aparaM smurNasthasamitE rdUtAM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE,

IX tava kriyAH klEzO dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanaVAnasi yE ca yihUdiyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdiyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi|

X tvayA yO yAH klEzaH sOPhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat klEzO yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakiriTAM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XI yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyatE|

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNAM dvidhAraM khaggaM dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE|

XIII tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvIkArastvayA na kRtO mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsRyElaH santAnAnAM sammukha unMAtaM sthApayituM bAlak yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kECit janAstatra santi|

XV tathA nIkAlAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kECit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE|

XVI ato hEtOstvaM manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaggEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi|

XVII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOkTuM

dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamyatE |

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparam thuyAtIraAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha | yasya lOcanE vahnixikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE, vahniz tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutaA ca mama gO-carAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi |

<sup>XX</sup> tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO yA ISE-balnAmika yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvaya na nivAryyatE |

<sup>XXI</sup> ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sa svIyavEzyAkriyatO manaHparivarttayifuM nAbhilaSati |

<sup>XXII</sup> pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkIzEzE nikSEpsyAmi |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi | tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAnjcaAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti |

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIraSthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nArOpayiSyAmi;

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyatE tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata |

<sup>XXVI</sup> yO janO jayati zESaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi;

<sup>XXVII</sup> pitRtO mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat sO 'pi lauhadaN-PEna tAn cArayiSyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu |

### III

<sup>I</sup> aparaM sArddisthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi |

<sup>II</sup> prabuddhO bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmMANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM |

<sup>III</sup> ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinjca kasmin daNPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi |

<sup>IV</sup> tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitANI tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyantE tE zubhraparicchadai rmama saggE gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yatastE yOgyAH |

<sup>V</sup> yO janO jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyantE, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAkSacca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

<sup>VI</sup> yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu |

<sup>VII</sup> aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOCitE



'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH kO'pi na mOcayaTi sa Eva bhASatE|

<sup>VIII</sup> tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApatavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmnO 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca|

<sup>IX</sup> pazya yihUdIyA na santO yE mRSaVAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madA-jnjAta Agatya tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'sIti jnjAsyanti|

<sup>X</sup> tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNat pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdine-nAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi|

<sup>XI</sup> pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyAM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu|

<sup>XII</sup> yO janO jayati tamahaM madIyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparanjca tasmin madIyEz-varasya nAma madIyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUZAnam purI svargAt madIyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE|

<sup>XV</sup> tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvaM zItO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi|

<sup>XVI</sup> tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zItO na bhUtva taptO 'pi na bhUtva tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArttO durgatO daridrO 'ndhO nagnaz-cAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyatE|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjjanaM mattaH krINiHIti mama mantraNA|

<sup>XX</sup> yESvahaM prIyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya|

<sup>XX</sup> pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazciti mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mOcayaTi tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE|

<sup>XXI</sup> aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM mat-siMhAsana upavEzayiSyAmi|

<sup>XXII</sup> yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

## IV

<sup>1</sup> tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrva-vAM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyAM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE|

II tEnAhaM tatKsaNad AtmAviSTO bhUtva 'pazyam svargE  
siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE EkO jana upaviSTO 'sti|

III siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH  
pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena  
mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM|

IV tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu  
siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE zubhravAsaHparih-  
tAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni|

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti  
siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayO  
vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcCa bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANi-  
naH siMhAsanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyante|

VII tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIyaH prANI gOvAtsAkAras-  
tRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPIya-  
mAnakurarOpamaH|

VIII tESAM caturNAM Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarv-  
vAggESvabhyanterE ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, tE divAnizama na vizrAmya  
gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAnO bhUtO  
bhaviSyamzca prabhuH paramEzvaraH|

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya  
janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrttite

X tE caturviMzatiPrAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntike praNi-  
natya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svlyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAnt-  
ike nikSipy vadanti,

XI hE prabho IzvarAsmAkam prabhAvam gauravam balaM|  
tvamEvArhasi sampRaptuM yat sarvvaM sasRjE tvaya| tavAbhilASA-  
tazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmamE||

## V

I anantaram tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNastE 'nta rbahizca  
likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiragkitaM|

II tatpazcAd EkO balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svarENa vAcamimAM  
ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudra mOCayitunjArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtaIESu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjca  
kasyApi sAmarthyam nAbhavat|

IV atO yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvad  
ahaM bahu rODitavAn|

V kintu tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAmavadat mA rODIH pazya  
yO yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya  
saptamudrANAnjca mOcanAya pramUtavAn|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca  
madhya EkO mESazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chEdita iva tasya sap-  
tazRggANI saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM prThivim prESita Iz-  
varasya saptAtmAnaH|

VII sa upAgaty tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat pa-  
traM gRhItavAn|

VIII patrE grHItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiPrAcInAzca tasya  
mESazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti tESAM Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM  
sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThanti tAni pavi-  
tralOkAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni|

IX aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM pa-  
trikAM tasya mudrA mOcayituM tathA| tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvam  
balivat chEdanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd  
vaMzadEzataH| Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktEna krItavAn|

X asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi| kRtavAMstEna rAJat-  
vaM kariSyAmO mahItale||

XI aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya  
prAcInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtanAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM  
saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANI ca|

XII tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jnjAnaM zaktiM gau-  
ravamAdaram| prazaMsAnjcArhati prAptuM chEditO mESazAvakaH||

XIII aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM  
sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyAM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM  
zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanOpaviSTazca mESavatsazca  
gacchatAM|

XIV aparaM tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tataz-  
caturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatyA tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

## VI

I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mESazAvakEna tAsAM saptamu-  
drANAm Eka mudrA muktA tatastESAM caturNAM Ekasya prANina  
AgatyA pazyEtivAcako mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH|

II tataH param EkaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhAray-  
ati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyaMzca  
nirgatavAn|

III aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM dvitIyasya prANina  
AgatyA pazyEti vAk mayA zruta|

IV tatO 'ruNavarNO 'para EkO 'zvO nirgatavAn tadArOhiNi pRthiv-  
ItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lOkAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtOt-  
pAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, EkO bRhatkhagGO 'pi tasma  
adAyi|

V aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mOcItAyAM tRtIyasya prANina AgatyA  
pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH,  
tadArOhiNO hastE tula tiSThati

VI anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyAM zruta gOdhu-  
mAnAmEkaH sETako mudrApAdaikamUlyAH, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM  
mudrApAdaikamUlyAM tailadrAKsARasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH|

VII anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM caturthasya prAN-  
ina AgatyA pazyEti vAk mayA zruta|

VIII tataH paNPuravarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO nAma  
mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna durbhikSEna ma-  
hAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lOkAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMza-  
syAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi|

IX anantaraM panjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAm IzvaravAkya-  
hEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhinO vEdyA adhO  
mayAdrzyanta|

X ta uccairidam gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkaM  
raktapAtE pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtunjca kati kAlaM  
vilambase?

XI tatastESAM Ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgijanjkAkathy-  
ata yUyamalpakaAlam arthato yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsa bhrAtarO  
yUyamiva ghAniSyantE tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati  
tAvad viramata|

XII anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIk-SamANE mahAn bhUKampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasagkAzO 'bhavat

XIII gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uPumbaravRkSat nipAti-AndrapakkaphalAnIva bhUtalE nyapatan |

XIV AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagrantha ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvvE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH

XV pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAlloKAh sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOkA dAsa muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan |

XVI tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dRSTitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gO-Payata;

XVII yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

## VII

I anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, tE pRthivyAzcaturSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryathA na vahEt tathA pRthivyAzcaturO vAyUn dhArayanti |

II anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sO'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUTESu pRthivIsamudrayO rhiMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat |

III Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlIESu mudrayAgkitA na bhav-iSyanti tAvat pRthivi samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM |

IV tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi | isrAyElah sarvvavaMza[]yAzcatuzcatvArimzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan,

V arthatO yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasa-hasrANi gAdavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VI AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi mi-nazivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VII zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VIII sibUlUnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahas-rANi binyAmInavaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrANi lOkA mudrAgkitAH |

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarv-vadEzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca zubhrapricchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti,

X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH | stavizca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat |

XI tataH sarvvE dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuS-Tayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyEzvaraM praNamyA vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEjO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM | zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat | varttatAmIzvarE'smAkAM nityAM nityAM tathASTviti |

XIII tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhrapricchadaparihita ime kE? kutO vAgatAH?

<sup>XIV</sup> tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jAnAti | tEna kathitaM, imE mahAkIÉzamadhyAd Agatya mE[SazAvakasya rudhirEna svIyaparichadAn prakSAlitavantaH zukIrkRtavantazca |

<sup>XV</sup> tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSthantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE taM sEvantE siMhAsanOpaviStO janazca tAn adhisthAsyati |

<sup>XVI</sup> tESAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati,

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH siMhAsanAdhiStHAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM sArddhadanNPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat |

<sup>II</sup> aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSthataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'dIyanta |

<sup>III</sup> tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vEdimupAtiSthat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH svarNavEdya upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH |

<sup>IV</sup> tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSthat |

<sup>V</sup> pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vEdya vahninA pUrayitva pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tEna ravA mEghagarjjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampazcAbhavan |

<sup>VI</sup> tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata bhavan |

<sup>VII</sup> prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvAni dagdAni |

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtAH

<sup>IX</sup> sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAM api tRtIyAMzO naStAH |

<sup>X</sup> aparaM tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalanti Eka mahati tArA gaganAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjcOparyyAvatIRna |

<sup>XI</sup> tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tEna tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakIbhUtE tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavO mAnava mRtaH |

<sup>XII</sup> aparaM caturthadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUtE divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhInO bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati |

<sup>XIII</sup> tada nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparaI ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAM avaziStatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati |

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjikAdAyI |

II tEana rasAtalakUpE muktE mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastas-  
mat kUpAd udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau |

III tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRz-  
cikavat balaM tEbhyO dAyi |

IV aparam pRthivyAstRnAni haridvarNazAkAdayO vRkSAzca tai rna  
siMhifavyAH kintu yESAM bhAlESvIzvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kE-  
valaM tE mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdISTAH |

V parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat  
yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikEana daSTasya mAn-  
avasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyatE tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradIyatE |

VI tasmin samayE mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyantE kintu prAptuM na  
zakSyanti, tE prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dURaM  
palAyISyatE |

VII tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm  
AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE,  
mukhamaNPalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni,

VIII kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,

IX lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdo  
raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUHasya zabdaturyaH |

X vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAggULAni santi, tESu lAggULESu kaNTakAni  
vidyantE, aparam panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE  
sAmarthyaprAptAH |

XI tESAM rAJa ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASaya abaddOn  
yUnAnIyabhASaya ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti |

XII prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santA-  
pAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM |

XIII tataH param SaSThadUtEana tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike  
sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyAzcatutzUPataH kasyacid ravO mayAzrAvi |

XIV sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnadE yE  
catvArO dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya |

XV tatastaddaNPasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasaya ca kRtE  
nirUpitAstE catvArO dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mOci-  
tAH |

XVI aparam azvArOhisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, tE viMzaticOTaya  
Asan |

XVII mayA yE 'zvA azvArOhiNazca dRSTasta EtAdRzAH, tESAM  
vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprarastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca  
varmAnNyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, tESAM  
mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti |

XVIII Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi  
rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzO 'ghAni |

XIX tESAM vAjinaM balaM mukhESu lAggULESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM  
lAggULAni sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti |

XX aparam avaziSTA yE mAnava tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yathA dRSTizra-  
vaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprarastarakASThamayAn  
virahAn bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH  
svamanAMsi na parAvartitavantaH

XXI svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvart-  
titavantaH |

## X

I anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalo dUto mayA drStah, sa parihitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau |

II sa svakarENa vistIrNamEkaM kSudragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudrE vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSthati |

III sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvarENa nyanadat ninAdE krTe sapta stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan |

IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkyE kathite 'haM tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya mA likha |

V aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yo dUto mayA drStah sa gaganam prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya

VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau diyatAM |

VII kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddhA bhaviSyati |

VIII aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA,

IX tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau diyatAM | sa mA avadat taM gRhItva gila, tavOdarE sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati |

X tEna mayA dUtasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca | sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH |

XI tataH sa mA avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM |

## XI

I anantaraM parimANadanPavad EkO nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mA avadat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdIM tatrasyaEvakAMzca mimISva |

II kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dattaM, pavitraM nagaranjca dvcitvArimZanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyatE |

III pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyatE tAvuSTralOmajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH |

IV tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSthantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca |

V yadi kEcit tau hiMsituM cEstantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayOH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM cEstatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM |

VI tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESu yathA vRSTi rna jAyatE tathA gaganam rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni zONitarUPAni karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuHuH sarvvavidhadanPaiH pRthivIm Ahantunjca tayOH sAmarthyamasti |

VII aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhva tau jESyati haniSyati ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO 'rthatO yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazcEti tasya mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE sthAsyataH|

<sup>IX</sup> tatO nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavO mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyantE, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnujnjAsyanti|

<sup>X</sup> pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvvan-taH parasparaM dAnAni prESayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH|

<sup>XI</sup> tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyan tE 'tIva trAsayukta abhavan|

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad ARohatAM tatastayOH zatruSu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghEna svargam ArUPhavantau|

<sup>XIII</sup> taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH, avaziSTAZca bhayaM gatva svargIyEzvarasya prazaMsAm aKIrttayan|

<sup>XIV</sup> dvitIyaH santApO gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati|

<sup>XV</sup> anantaram saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarair-vAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhOstadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyatE||

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam IzvarasyAntikE svaklyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAZcaturviMza-tiprAcInA bhuvI nyagbhUkha bhUtvEzvaraM praNamyAvadan,

<sup>XVII</sup> hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamzca parEzvara| hE sarvvzak-timan svAmin vayam tE kurmmahE stavaM| yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhItva tE mahAbalaM|

<sup>XVIII</sup> vijAtIyESu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicArO bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAd-havaH|yE ca kSudra mahAntO vA nAmataStE hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvEb-hya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE| gantavyazca yadA nAZO vasudhAya vinAzakaiH||

<sup>XIX</sup> anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tan-mandiramadhyE ca niyamamanjIUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTaM yOSidEkAsIt sa parihi-tasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanJca zirasyAsIt|

<sup>II</sup> sa garbhavati sati prasavavEdanaya vyathitArttarAvam akarOt|

<sup>III</sup> tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa IOhitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan|

<sup>IV</sup> sa svalAgguIEna gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastayAH prasaviSyamANAyA yOSitO 'ntike 'tiSThat|

<sup>V</sup> sa tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa Eva lauhamayarAjadaNPEna sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kinJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH|



**VI** sA ca yOSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrEzvarEna nirmmita AzramE SaSthyadhikazatatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM|

**VII** tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYElastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna sahAyudhyan tatha sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan

**VIII** yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata|

**IX** aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAtO yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralOkam bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH|

**X** tataH paraM svargE uccai rbhASamANO ravO 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tatha tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yatO nipAtitO 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhijOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAkSAT tE 'dUSyanta divAnizAM||

**XI** mESavatsasya raktEna svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvvata| prANOSvapi svakIyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE|

**XII** tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminah| hA bhUmisAgarau tApO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatirNO yat zaitAnO 'tIva kApanaH| alpO mE samayO 'styEtaccApi tEnAvagamyatE||

**XIII** anantaraM sa nAgAH pRthivyAM svAM nikSiptaM vilOkya tAM putraprasUtAM yOSitam upAdravat|

**XIV** tataH sA yOSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhanjca yAvat pAlyatE|

**XV** kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat tOyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat|

**XVI** kintu mEdinI yOSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udglrNAM nadIm apivat|

**XVII** tatO nAgO yOSitE krudhvA tadvaMzasyAvaziStalOkairarthatO ya IzvarasyAjnjAH pAlayanti yIzOH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOdhum nirgatavAn|

**XVIII** []

## XIII

**I** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazum dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante|

**II** mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravYaghraSadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananjca siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIya-parAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjCAdAyI|

**III** mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditami-vAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratikArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkArAM gataH,

**IV** yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvvE taM prANaman pazumapi praNamantO 'kathayan, kO vidyatE pazOstulyastEna kO yOddhumarhati|

**V** anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicat-vArimZanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjCAdAyI|

**VI** tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata|

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanasya tESAM parAjayasya cAnu-  
matiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarv-  
vadEzIyAnAnjCAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyi|

VIII tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustake  
yAvatAM nAMAni likhitAni na vidyante tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM  
pazum praNaMsyanti|

IX yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOtu|

X yo janO 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAn-  
taraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyate|  
atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutaya vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM|

XI anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa  
mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziSta AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata|

XII sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati  
vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya  
pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati|

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAKSad AkAzatO bhuvi vahnavarSaNAdIni  
mahAcitrANi karOti|

XIV tasya pazOH sAKSad yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya  
sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati,  
vizESatO yaH pazuh khaggEna kSatayuktO bhUtvApyajIvat tasya  
pratimAnirmmaNaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati|

XV aparaM tasya pazOH pratima yatha bhASatE yAvantazca mAnavAs-  
tAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yatha hanyante tatha pazuprati-  
mAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasma adAyi|

XVI aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSi-  
NakarE bhALE vA kalagkaM grAhayati|

XVII tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH  
saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vina parENa kEnApi krayavikrayE  
karttuM na zakyEtE|

XVIII atra jnjanEna prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazOH  
saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sa ca  
saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSatZatAni|

## XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA mESazAvako dRSTaH sa siyOn-  
aparvvatasyOparyyatiSThat, aparaM yESAM bhALESu tasya nAma tat-  
pituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSa-  
lOkAstEna sArddhamAsE|

II anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva  
EkO ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvAdakAnAM  
vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH|

III siMhasanasyAntikE prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntikE 'pi  
tE navInamEkaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuz-  
catvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vina nAparENa kEnApi tad gItaM  
zikSituM zakyate|

IV imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yatastE 'maithuna mESazAvako  
yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugac-  
chanti yafastE manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvEzvarasya  
mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikrItAH|

V tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yatastE nirddOSA  
IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThanti|

**VI** anantaram AkAzamadhyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para EkO dUto mayA dRSTaH sO 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH|

**VII** sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNPa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaN-Palasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAnAnjca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

**VIII** tatpazcAd dvitIya EkO dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sa ma-hAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat|

**IX** tatpazcAd trtIyo dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kaccita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca praNamati svabhAIE svakarE vA kalagkaM grhIAti ca

**X** sO 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAK-SAD vahnigandhakayo rYAtanam lapsyatE ca|

**XI** tESAM yAtanAya dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'gkaM vA grhIanti tE divAnizAM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

**XII** yE mAnava IzvarasyAjnjA yIzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM|

**XIII** aparam svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA EkO ravO mayAzrAvti tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRta dhanya itI; Atma bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAp-tavyaH tESAM karmmAni ca tAn anugacchanti|

**XIV** tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPhO janO mAnavaputrAkRvIrasti tasya zirasi suvar-NakirITaM karE ca tkSNaM dAtraM tiSthati|

**XV** tataH param anya EkO dUto mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarENA taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni|

**XVI** tatastEna mEghArUPhEna pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM|

**XVII** anantaram para EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati|

**XVIII** aparam anya EkO dUto vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvarENA taM tkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svam tkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSagucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni|

**XIX** tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAk-SaphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalAni cEzvarasya krOdhasvarUpasya ma-hakuNPasya madhyaM nirakSipat|

**XX** tatkuNPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nir-gataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnOt|

## XV

**I** tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnAM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNPairIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNPNan dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH|

II vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA yE ca pa-  
zOstatpratimAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantastE tasya kAca-  
mayajalAzayasya tIrE tiSthanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

III IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM mESazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto  
vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara|  
tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM  
rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE|

IV hE prabhO nAmadhEyAttE kO na bhItiM gamiSyati| kO va  
tvadIyanAmnazca prazamsAM na kariSyati| kEvalastvaM pavitrO 'si sarv-  
vajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM|  
yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila| |

V tadanantaram mayi nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandi-  
rasya dvAraM muktaM|

VI yE ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNPAN dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt  
niragacchan| tESAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhrravarNavastranirmmitA  
vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalai rvESTitAnyAsan|

VII aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyaH saptadUtEbhyaH sapta-  
suvarNakaMsAn adadAt|

VIII anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmEna  
paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNPANAM samAptiM yAvat  
mandiraM kEnApi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

## XVI

I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa ESa ma-  
hAravO mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatva tEbhyaH saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya  
krOdhaM prthivyAM srAvayata|

II tataH prathamO dUtO gatva svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat prthivyAm  
asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAn-  
avAnAM zarIrESU vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan|

III tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtAH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samu-  
drE 'srAvayat tEna sa kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE sthitAzca  
sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gatAH|

IV aparaM trtIyO dUtAH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu  
jalaprasravaNESU cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM  
tOyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zrutA|

V varttmanazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva  
nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvAm vyacArayaH|

VI bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktam tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu  
tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE| |

VII anantaraM vEdItO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH,  
hE parazvara satyaM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satya nyAyyAzca  
sarvvA hi vicArAjnjAstvadIyakAH| |

VIII anantaraM caturthO dUtAH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM  
sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmAt ca vahnina mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam  
adAyi|

IX tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM daNPANAm Adhipatyav-  
iziSTasyEzvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazamsArthanjca manaHparivart-  
tanaM nAkurvvan|

X tataH paraM pancamO dUtAH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM  
pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat  
lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata|

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan|

XII tataH paraM SaStHo dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjam mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyam|

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTastE maNPukAkArAH|

XIV ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrTE kRtsrajaGatO rAjnjAH saMgrahItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti|

XV aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggRhItAH|

XVI pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yO janaH prabuddhastiSthati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajja ca yathA drzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH|

XVII tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravO 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi|

XVIII tadanantaraM taPitO ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kaIE ca prthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat|

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANI ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cEzvarENa svaklyapracanPakOpamadirApAtradaNArthaM saMsmRta|

XX dvIpAzca palAyita girayazcAntahitAH|

XXI gaganamaNPalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH klEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klEzO 'tIva mahAn|

## XVII

I tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka AgatyA mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yayA vEzyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

II yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca prthivInivAsinO mattA abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAYa mahAvEzyAyA danPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi|

III tatO 'ham AtmanAviSTastE na dUta prAntaraM nItastatra nindaAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEka mayA dRSTA|

IV sa nArI kRSNalOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghrNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyate|

V tasyA bhALE nigUPhavAkyamidaM prthivIsthavEzyAnAM ghrNyakriyANanjca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE|

VI mama dRSTigOcarastha sa nArI pavitralOkAnAM rudhirENa yIzOH sAkSiNAM rudhirENa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnAnaM jAtaM|

VII tataH sa dUtO mAM avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnAnaM jAyate? asya yOSitastadvAhanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhahAvam ahaM tvAM jnApayAmi|

VIII tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsIt nEdAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tatO yESAM nAmAni jagataH

sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustakE likhitAni na vidyante tE pRthivIni-  
vAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazuM dRSTvAz-  
caryyaM maMsyantE|

<sup>IX</sup> atra njAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA  
yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi|

<sup>X</sup> tESAM panjca patita Ekazca varttamAnaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH  
sa yadOpasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|

<sup>XI</sup> yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttatE sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm  
EkO 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca|

<sup>XII</sup> tvayA dRSTAni dazazRggANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai  
rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM tE  
rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti|

<sup>XIII</sup> ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazavE  
dAsyanti ca|

<sup>XIV</sup> tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn  
jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO  
pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca|

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni loka  
janatA jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi|

<sup>XVI</sup> tvayA dRSTAni daza zRggANi pazuczEmE tAM vEzyAm RtIyiSyantE  
dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahnina tAM  
dAhayiSyanti ca|

<sup>XVII</sup> yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Iz-  
varasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazavE  
svESAM rAjyaM dAtunjca tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttitAni|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM tvayA dRSTA yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjnjAm  
upari rAjatvaM kurute|

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO duTo mayA dRSTaH sa  
mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivi dIptA|

<sup>II</sup> sa balavatA svarENa vAcamimAm aghOSayat patita patita mahAbAbil,  
sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAM  
azucInAM ghrNyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjarazcAbhavat|

<sup>III</sup> yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pItavan-  
taH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA  
vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH,  
yUyam yat tasyAH pApAnAM aMzinO na bhavata tasyA danPaizca  
danPayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nirgacchata|

<sup>V</sup> yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharm-  
makriyAzcEzvarENa saMsmRtAH|

<sup>VI</sup> parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata,  
tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA  
parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna  
pUrayata|

<sup>VII</sup> tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOgaH kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtana-  
zOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad  
upaviSTaHaM nAnAtha na ca zOkavit|

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaiH, sA samApLOSyatE  
nArI dhyakSyatE vahnina ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhur-  
IzvaraH,

**IX** vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH|

**X** tasyAstai ryAtanAbhItE rdUrE sthitvEdamucyatE, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvitE puri, Ekasmin AgatA danPE vicArAjnjA tvadIyaka|

**XI** mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRtE rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyANI kEnApi na krIyantE|

**XII** phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNaLOhitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastarENa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANI

**XIII** tvagELA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharasO drAkSarasatailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhumO gAvO mESA azvA rathA dAsEyA manuSyaprANAzcaitANI paNyadravyANI kEnApi na krIyantE|

**XIV** tava manO'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEzO na puna rIapsyatE tvaya|

**XV** tadvikrEtArO yE vaNijastayA dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUrE tiSThanatO rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti

**XVI** hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNaLOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizAcchAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRta cAsIH,

**XVII** kintvEkasmin danPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM pOtAnAM karNadhArAH samU□halOkA nAvikAH samudravavyavasAyinazca sarvvE

**XVIII** dUrE tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvarENa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

**XIX** aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA tE rudantaH zOcantazcOccaiHsvarENEdaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNat, sampattiH sanjcita sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtAnAyakaiH, EkasminEva danPE sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata|

**XX** hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitrAH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRtE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkama yat tayA sArddhaM yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| danPaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradzvaraH||

**XXI** anantaram EkO balavAn dUto bRhatpESaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItva samudrE nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyatE tatastasyA uddEzah puna rna lapsyatE|

**XXII** vallakivAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdo vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH kO 'pi puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| pESaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi|

**XXIII** dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyatE tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH prthivyA yE vaNijastE'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mOhitAstava mAyaya|

**XXIV** bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvAM tavAntarE||

## XIX

**I** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAya mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam asmadIyO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH|

II vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva satya nyAyya bhavanti ca | ya svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM | tAM sa danPitavAn vEzyAM tasyAzca karatastathA | zONitasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn | |

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yanityaM nityamEva ca | tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyati | |

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatyasiMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM | |

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO nirgatO, yathA, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH | yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazamSata va IzvaraM | |

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyanAnjca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH | sa paramEzvarO 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH |

VII kRrttayAmAH stavaM tasya hRSTAzCOLLAsitA vayaM | yanmESazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayO 'bhavat | vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya SA susajjitA |

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucElakaH | |

IX sa sucElakaH pavitralOkAnAM puNyAni | tataH sa mAm uktaVAn tvamidaM likha mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritAstE dhanya itI | punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni |

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayOrantikE nipatyataM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru ylzOH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAsO 'haM | IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd ylzOH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sARAM |

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvO 'pi dRSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karOti |

XII tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti |

XIII sa rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca |

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastrANI ca bhUtva tamanugacchanti |

XV tasya vaktrAd EkastIkSaNaH khaggO nirgacchati tEna khaggEna sarvvajAtlyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadanPEna tAN cArayiSyati sarvvazaktumata Izvarasya pracaNPaKOpapasOtpAdakadrAkSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi |

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma nikhitamasti |

XVII anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyuPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata |

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnjAM kravyANI sEnApatiNAM kravyANI vIrANAM kravyANYazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyANI dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvvESAMeva kravyANI ca yuSmAbhirbhakSitavyAni |

XIX tataH paraM tEnAzvArUPhajanEna tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yudhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantiti mayA dRSTaM |



XX tataH sa pazu rdhRtO yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntikE citrakarmmANi kurvvan tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn sO 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalihradE jIvantau nikSiptau|

XXI avaziSTazca tasyAzvArUPhasya vaktranirgatakhaggEna hatAH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvvE tRptiM gatAH|

## XX

I tataH param svargAd avarOhan EkO dUto mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjiKa mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH|

II aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavan|

III aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAgk-itavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaAlArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyaM|

IV anantaram mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicArabharO 'diyata; anantaram yIzOH sAkSyasya kAraNad Iz-varavAkyasya kAraNacca yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM pazOstadIyapra-timAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAIE karE vA kalagKO 'pi na dhRtastESam AtmAnO 'pi mayA dRSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTEna sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvam jIvanaM na prApan|

VI ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthitEraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| tESu dvitIyamRtyOH ko 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAjatvam kariSyanti ca|

VII varSasahasrE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE|

VIII tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizESatO jU-Akhyam mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAMudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM samGrahItuM nirgamiSyati|

IX tatastE mE□dinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarInjca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarEna nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn|

X tESAM bhramayitA ca zayatAnO vahnigandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE divAnizama yAtanAM bhOkSyantE|

XI tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviStO 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmanPaE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM|

XII aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvvE mRta mayA dRSTAH, tE siMhAsanasyAntikE 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm Ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIII tadAnIM samudrEna svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, tESAnj-caikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIV aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitIyo mRtyuH|

<sup>XV</sup> yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata|

## XXI

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navInA pRthivI ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lOpaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyatE|

<sup>II</sup> aparaM svargAd avarOhantI pavitra nagarI, arthatO navInA yirUZa-lamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajjitAsIt|

<sup>III</sup> anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAn-avaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESam IzvarO bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

<sup>IV</sup> tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNI sarvvANIZvarENa pramArkSyantE mRtyu-rapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApakIEza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANi nU-tanIkaroMi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi|

<sup>VI</sup> pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi|

<sup>VII</sup> yo jayati sa sarvvESam adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNYanAM narahantRnAM vEzyAgaminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESam anRtavAdinAnjCAMzO vahni Gandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitIyo mRtyuH|

<sup>IX</sup> anantaraM zESasaptadanPaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAMEka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mESazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi|

<sup>X</sup> tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEz-varasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantIM yirUZalamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavan|

<sup>XI</sup> sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyam|

<sup>XII</sup> tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurANi santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyantE tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAn-yarthata isrAyElIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni|

<sup>XIII</sup> pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurANi uttaradizi trINi gOpurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurANi pazcImadizi ca trINi gOpurANi santi|

<sup>XIV</sup> nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESazAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni|

<sup>XV</sup> anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApa-nArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadanPa AsIt|

<sup>XVI</sup> nagaryyA AkRtizaturasra tasyA dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tEga parimANadanPEna tAM nagarIM parimitavan tasyAH pari-mANaM dvAdazasahasanalVAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni|

**XVII** aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratatastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

**XVIII** tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragi ca nirmalakAcatulyEana zuddhasuvarNEana nirmmitaM |

**XIX** nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | tESAM prathamaM bhittimULaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya,

**XX** panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gOmEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, EkAdazam SErOjasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNEzcAsti |

**XXI** dvAdazagOpurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi nrirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOpuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNEana nirmmitaM |

**XXII** tasya antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRStam sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mESazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM |

**XXIII** tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dipayati mESazAvakazca tasya jyOtirasti |

**XXIV** paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA ALOke gamanAgamanE kurvanti pRthivyA rAJAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti |

**XXV** tasya dvArANI divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati |

**XXVI** sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE |

**XXVII** parantvapavitraM ghRnyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustakE yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti |

## XXII

**I** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm a\_urzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati |

**II** nagaryyA mArgamadhyE tasya nadyAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, EkaikO vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalam phalati tadvRkSapatrANI cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni |

**III** aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasya madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE |

**IV** tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAlESu ca tasya nAm likhitaM bhaviSyati |

**V** tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dIpayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAJatvaM kariSyantE |

**VI** anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyANI satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tANI svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtAM prESitavAn |

**VII** pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyANI yah pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH |

**VIII** yOhanaham EtANI zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutva dRSTva ca taddarzakadUtasya praNamArthaM taccaraNayOrantikE 'pataM |

**IX** tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvaya tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakArizca sahadAsO 'haM | tvam IzvaraM praNama |

<sup>X</sup> sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayO nikaTavartti|

<sup>XI</sup> adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcAraczEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu|

<sup>XII</sup> pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaANArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|

<sup>XIII</sup> ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca|

<sup>XIV</sup> amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagara-pravEzArthanja yE tasyAjnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyAH|

<sup>XV</sup> kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdEvArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM|

<sup>XVI</sup> maNPaliSu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyUdO mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM teJO-mayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH|

<sup>XVII</sup> AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vina mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOti tasma ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIz-varOgranthe'smin likhitAn daNPAn tasminnEva yOjayiSyati|

<sup>XIX</sup> yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvarO granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSat pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati|

<sup>XX</sup> Etat sAkSyam yO dadAti sa Eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabhO yIzO, AgamyatAM bhavata|

<sup>XXI</sup> asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM| AmEn|